which accompanied the appearance of Jesus, that it had struck Paul blind, so that he was obliged to be led by his companions to the house of a person with whom they appear to have been acquainted; and in that condition he remained three days, which he spent in continual fasting, as a proper expression of his bitter grief for having persecuted the disciples of Jesus, and in offering up prayers to God for the pardon of that sin. During this time among other visions and revelations for his information respecting what he was to do, he saw a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him restoring his sight.

On the third day of his fasting, this Ananias who was highly esteemed by all the Jews at Damascus for his piety and virtues, and had become a disciple of Christ, being directed by a vision, came to the house where Paul was, whose sight was restored in the manner which had been shewn to him. after which he immediately submitted to the rite of baptism, in token of his faith, repentance, and pardon.

This ceremony was followed by his receipt of the same extraordinary and miraculous powers which distinguished the other apostles, and was a necessary qualification for the great employment to which he was appointed.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The conversion of Saint Paul, according to the most probable evidence, which has been collected by the learned, took place in the year of Christ 36. or the beginning of 37. when he was in the 34th. year of his age. After this event, he continued only a short time with the disciples at Damascus, and then went into Arabia.

After continuing in Arabia more than two years, Paul returned to Damascus, where he preached in the synagogues, proving that Jesus was the Christ. The promised Messiah, with such eloquence, force, and cogency of argument, that the Jews in that place were confounded and silenced. Provoked at their defeat, they formed a design against his life, and prevailed upon the governor to guard the city so strictly, in order to prevent his escape, that the disciples were obliged to let him down by the wall, through a window in a basket. Having by this means eluded the vigilence of his enemies, Paul set out for Jerusalem, whence he had been absent more than three years, preaching that Jesus was the Christ in the different towns through which he passed, as he had done at Damascus.

When he came to Jerusalem, he endeavoured to unite himself with the disciples; but, as it was a time of persecution, they were afraid of him.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

not having received any intelligence about what had passed at Damascus, and in the way thither, and being suspicious that he assumed the character of a believer for the purpose of betraying them. However, he met with Barnabas who when he heard of what had befallen him, was satisfied of the reality of his conversion, and introduced him to James and Peter. After this he was willingly received ~~by~~ by the other disciples whom he also convinced of his sincerity, by the boldness with which he defended the cause of Christ, particularly against the Jewish proselytes from the Grecian provinces, whose zeal for the institution of Moses had brought them to Jerusalem. These persons, as is not uncommonly the case, with new converts to any cause, were so warmly attached to the system they had recently adopted, that they were filled with the utmost rage against Paul for preaching Jesus and being also instigated by the rulers, they formed a plan for putting him to death.

Intimation of their design having been conveyed to the brethren they prevented it from being carried into execution by conducting him safely to Cæsarea, whence they advised that he should go to Tarsus, thinking that he might preach the gospel to the Jews in his native city with more success and less hazard than in Judea.

Accordingly Paul came to Tarsus, where he appears to have continued three or four years.

Though the sacred history does not give any particulars of his proceedings during that period; yet we cannot doubt but that he was busied in the work of the ministry. It is probable also that, though Tarsus was his home, yet as it was situated on the sea coast, he visited from thence many other places for the purpose of preaching the gospel. and that in his travels by land, or short voyages by sea to neighbouring countries, he met with some of those disasters and shipwrecks to which there is a reference in the recital of his sufferings which he made to the Corinthians.

In the year 43. Paul was joined by Barnabas at Tarsus, from whence they proceeded to Antioch; here they continued their joint labours for a whole year, and made such considerable additions to the number of believers, that they attracted the particular notice of the heathens; and were for the first time distinguished by the denomination of Christians; which name, as it has a Latin, not a Greek termination, was probably given to them by the Romans, to discriminate them as a peculiar sect of which Christ was the founder.

While Paul continued at Antioch, he appears to have had those visions and revelations, mentioned by him to the Corinthians, in which he speaks of himself as having been caught up into Paradise, where he heard and saw things of which he was not permitted to speak. but which were made known to him in this

extraordinary manner to encourage him in the arduous and dangerous undertaking of preaching the gospel to the Gentiles. During the same time, a prophet called Agabus, having predicted that the land of Judea was about to be visited by a great famine; the new converts at Antioch made liberal contributions for their relief, in proportion to their respective abilities, and sent them to the elders of the church at Jerusalem, by the hands of Paul and Barnabas.

It appears to have been during this visit to that city, which was in the year 44. that Paul while praying in the temple, was thrown into a trance or extacy, in which he had a vision of our blessed Lord, who commanded him to hasten his departure, that he might proceed on that mission into Gentile regions, for which he was particularly designated, when called to the office of an apostle. In obedience to the command of Jesus, Paul and Barnabas left Jerusalem, and returned to Antioch, accompanied by John whose surname was Mark, whom they took with them as their assistant in the ministry.

From Antioch, after being solemnly recommended to the divine blessing by prayer, and the imposition of the brethrens hands, according to the custom of those countries, they proceeded to Cilicia; and from thence they sailed to ~~Cy~~ Cyprus where they preached with great success, both in the Jewish synagogues, and before the idolatrous

Gentiles; and converted the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, by the excellence of their doctrines, and the miraculous punishment of Barjesus, or Elymas, the pretended magician, for his ~~[illegible]~~ insidious opposition to it. Departing from Cyprus, they landed at Perga, where John Mark deserted them, and from thence they travelled to Antioch, the capital of Pisidia, Iconium, Lystra, Derbe, and other cities and districts in lesser Asia. in which they made multitudes of proselytes, and wrought many miracles in support of their doctrine.

The account of this progress which lasted two or three years is given with great conciseness, in the history of the "Acts of the Apostles." After their return from this journey, it is said of our Apostles, that "they abode long time with the disciples at Antioch." Not long after their return to Antioch, Paul made a proposal to Barnabas, that they should visit the brethren in every city where they had made converts to the cause of Christ, and examine what was the state of religion amongst them. On this occasion Barnabas determined to take with them John Mark: to which measure Paul would not consent, on account of his former desertion of them. To such a length was the difference carried between the two apostles, on this head, that they seperated from each other, and Paul chose Silas for the companion of his travels. Having departed from Antioch they went through Syria, and

Cilicia, confirming the churches, and making new converts. and afterwards they went into Lycaonia, where Paul found Timothy at Lystra, and took him for one of his assistants in preaching the gospel. From this country they passed into Phrygia and Galatia, where they confirmed and founded many churches, and then came to Troas, a noted seaport, where travellers from the upper coasts of Asia, commonly embarked for Europe. At this place they were joined by Luke; and Paul had a vision, in which he was directed to proceed to Macedonia, and to commence proselyting the Greek nations of Europe to the christian faith. In obedience to the heavenly admonition, he took shipping with his three assistants, and landed at Neapolis on the Thracian shore, whence they proceeded to Philippi, the first city of that part of Macedonia, and a Roman colony.

Here they continued some time, preaching the gospel with great success both to Jews and Gentiles, and laying the foundations of a numerous church, to which Paul, afterwards directed one of his epistles. Among other proofs by which our apostle established his claim to a divine commission, was the restoration to her right mind of an insane female slave, who, from the incoherent rapsodies which she uttered, was supposed to possess a

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

spirit of inspiration, and brought much profit to her masters from the credulous multitudes, who believed her capable of predicting good or ill fortune, and of resolving difficult questions. Exasperated, that by this cure their hopes of fortune gain was at an end, these men seized Paul and Silas, dragged them before the prators of the city, and accused them of introducing a new religion, in opposition to the laws. This accusation excited the cry of the assembled populace against them: and the magistrates were so regardless of justice, that, without any trial, they commanded that they should be stripped, and severely beaten with rods; after which they were put into the stocks, in the most secure room in the common prison. This injurious treatment, the apostle and his fellow prisoner sustained with fortitude and joy: for in the middle of the night, they were distinctly heard, praying and singing praises to God. While they were thus engaged, on a sudden a miraculous earthquake took place, which burst open all the prison doors, and loosened the fetters from off all the prisoners. This shock awakened the Jailor, who, upon finding the prison doors open, drew his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had all made their escape; and that he should be accused of connivance and treachery: but Paul prevented the desperate deed,

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

by calling out to him with a loud voice, not to do himself any harm, since all the prisoners were ~~quiet~~ safe in their rooms. Upon this, the jailor called for a light, and came trembling and fell down before Paul and Silas, whom he immediately brought out from their place of confinement, earnestly enquiring how he might secure that salvation which was the subject of their preaching. So powerfully convincing was the discourse which they then delivered, concerning the character and doctrine of the Lord Jesus, that the jailer and all his family professed themselves believers, and were immediately baptized.

On the next day the prætors, who had most probably been terrified by the earthquake, and had doubtless heard of the miraculous opening of the prison-doors, sent their lictors with an order for setting Paul and Silas at liberty.

But Paul thought it now proper that he and his fellow-sufferer should announce their civil rights as Roman citizens, and take the opportunity of animadverting on the illegal proceedings of which they were the victims. They therefore refused to be dismissed privately, like criminals who had received mercy, but insisted on the magistrates conducting them respectfully out of the prison, as the least reparation for the arbitrary violation of their priveleges.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

no sooner were the prætors informed that Paul and Silas were Roman citizens, than they became alarmed for the consequences of their own illegal conduct: well knowing that they had exposed themselves to very high penalties, should the injured parties carry on a process against them. With these impressions they repaired to the prison, and after entreating the sufferers not to resent the wrongs which they had received, publicly released them in an honourable manner, requesting at the same time that they would depart peaceably from the city, to prevent any popular tumults, and that they might not be exposed to the disappointed rage of their accusers. Having therefore comforted and taken leave of the brethren, with whom Luke remained behind, Paul departed from Philippi, accompanied with Silas and Timothy.

The next place where Paul founded a christian church, was at Thessalonica, a large commercial city in Macedonia, where there was a jewish synagogue. Here Paul reasoned three sabbath days with the people of his own nation, proving from their own scriptures the claims of Jesus to the character of the Messiah; and though the number of converts among them were but small, the apostle had much better success with the proselytes to judaism, and even

with the idolatrous Gentiles, great numbers of whom were convinced both by his preaching and by the miracles which he wrought.

His success excited the envy and indignation of the Jews, who instigated a riotous and profligate mob to collect together, which threw the whole city into confusion. With them instruments they attacked the house of Jason, with whom Paul and his companion lodged, hoping to make them the victims of popular fury; and when they could not find them, they seized Jason, and some others of the brethren and dragged them before the rulers of the city, accusing them of receiving and giving shelter to men who created disturbances wherever they came, and who promoted rebellion against Cæsar by preaching up obedience to "another king, one Jesus." But the magistrates, after examining into the formidable charge, finding that it rested on a misconception, or designed perversion of the apostles language, contented themselves with taking security of Jason and the others for their good behaviour, and then dismissed them. The brethren, however, fearing some new tumult might arise, sent away Paul and Silas by night to Berea, a populous city in the neighbourhood, where they met with great success in gaining proselytes, both from

among the jews and gentiles, till some unbelieving jews from Thessalonica found means to excite the popular clamour particularly against Paul, whom it was thought proper to conduct to Athens privately, where he waited for the brethren. His arrival at this city appears to have been about the close of the year 51 or at the commencement of 52.

Athens, though now past the zenith of its political splendour, was the greatest seat of learning and politeness in all the Roman empire, where almost all the Roman youth of family and fortune were sent to study philosophy, polite literature, and the liberal arts, under the ablest professors of the age. It was at the same time, equally distinguished for the multitude of its temples and altars, and for the attachments of the people to the superstitious rites and ceremonies of polytheistic worship which had been handed down to them by their ancestors. The abject Idolatry in which they were sunk, notwithstanding their advantages for acquiring learning and knowledge, induced Paul, not only to preach to the Jews and their proselytes in the synagogue, and to dispute with them on the distinguishing tenets of Christianity, but to seize every opportunity of discoursing on them with those

Athenians whom he met with in the public edifices in the great forum or market-place.

Here he had for opponents some of the Epicureans and Stoics, which were the most distinguished sects of philosophers at that time, who brought him to the Areopagus, where the illustrious court sat, which took cognizance of all matters relating to religion, that he might give those judges a particular account of the doctrine which he advanced.

In the 17th. chapter of the Acts of the Apostles, we have a most interesting account of the address and eloquence which Paul displayed on this occasion, so as to avoid giving offence to his audience, while he enforced the great principles of natural and revealed religion, and shewed the absurdity of the common received idolatry. But when he spake of the resurrection of the dead, some made a jest of the doctrine, while others promised to hear him again on that subject; and having thus spoken, they put an end to the apostles discourse and to the assembly. Finding but little prospect of success with men whose minds were barred by prejudice, and the pride of worldly wisdom against the reception of the simple truths of the gospel, the apostle soon took his leave of Athens, and proceeded to

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

visit other parts of Greece. In the year 52. Paul came to the populous and wealthy city of Corinth, where he chiefly resided during a year and six months, and made numerous converts from the Jews and Gentiles in that place and the neighbouring country of Achaia. Provoked at his success, the unbelieving Jews concerted a plot against Paul, on whom they made a violent assault, and carried him before the tribunal of Gallio, the pro-consul of Achaia, tumultuously accusing him of persuading the people to follow a mode of worship which was not sanctioned by the laws; but Gallio, wisely and equitably regarding the alleged charge to be no offence against the peace and good order of society, and not to call for his interference as a civil magistrate, ordered the accusers of Paul to be driven away from his tribunal. After some further stay at Corinth, Paul embarked for Syria at the port of Cenchrea, accompanied by Aquila and his wife Priscilla, converts to the christian faith, having shaved his head, according to the custom of the Jews, in consequence of a vow into which he had entered to express his gratitude to God for his deliverance from the dangers to which he had been exposed.

As the vessel in which they sailed had occasion to touch at Ephesus, Paul would not neglect

the opportunity which offered of preaching Christ, but entered the Jewish synagogue, and argued so powerfully in favour of his pretensions, that he made no little impression on his auditors, who expressed a desire that he would continue some time with them; with which his vow would not permit him for the present to comply. Resuming his voyage, therefore, he sailed to Cæsarea, whence he went to Jerusalem, where he completed his vow and kept the feast of Pentecost. When the feast was over, and he had enjoyed a short friendly intercourse with ~~his~~ the church in that city; he went to Antioch: and, after spending some time there, commenced a progress through all Galatia and Phrygia, visiting and confirming the churches, which he before had established in those countries. In his journey Paul had several assistants, and among others Timothy, Titus, and Sosthenes, his former enemy at Corinth who had become a convert to the gospel. With these companions he came to Ephesus ~~towards~~ the close of the year 53. and in that city, including most probably the contiguous districts, he confined his personal labour till the year 56.

The first persons to whom Paul preached christianity at Ephesus, were his countrymen the Jews, in whose synagogue "he spake boldly for the space of three months," "reasoning in defence of the truth of the gospel dispensation"

And when he found that the greater part of them were hardened against conviction through their prejudices, he withdrew with the disciples whom he had made, to the school of one Tyrannus, who was probably an orator, or philosopher, where he preached and maintained the christian doctrine against all opponents; by which means it was widely spread among the Jews and Greeks who flocked to that city from different parts of Asia.

At the same time Paul confirmed his doctrine by the numerous extraordinary miracles which he wrought, and the supernatural gifts which he communicated to some of the believers, who had been prepared for the reception of Christianity by the preaching of John the Baptist. But his success which attended the labours of Paul, excited against him the enmity of the bigoted worshippers of Diana, whose temple at Ephesus, was on account of its magnificence, reckoned one of the wonders of the world: and it particularly alarmed the jealousy of one Demetrius and his fellow craftsmen, who procured great profits by making silver shrines, or small models of the temple and image of the goddess, which were sold to the crowds who came from distant parts to worship her. These men perceiving that, if the doctrine of Paul prevailed, their trade would soon be at an end, collected together their workmen, and by an inflamatory address to their superstition and avarice, roused to the highest pitch of fury against Paul and his

associates, and led them to unite in the common cry of "Great is Diana of the Ephesians!" With this cry they ran about the streets, giving the alarm to the populace, till the whole city was thrown into confusion; and having seized on Gaius and Aristarchus two of Paul's companions they dragged them to the theatre, ~~that~~ probably with a design of throwing them to the wild beasts which were usually kept there. In this critical situation of his friends, Paul would have ventured to go into the theatre, that he might endeavour to bring the multitude into a better temper, had he not been dissuaded from it by his friends, and others, among whom were some of the principal people in the province. At length the uproar and confusion of the assembled crowd had lasted about two hours, the town-clerk, or proconsul's secretary, to whom the direction of affairs in the city was committed, by his authority obtained silence, when after securing their attention by an address, in which he availed himself of their prejudices, he reproved them for the irregularity of their proceedings, by which they had rendered themselves amenable to the higher powers. He added, that if Demetrius and his fellow-craftsmen had just cause of complaint against the men in custody or any other person, the way to obtain redress, and the punishment of the offending ~~person~~ party was by an appeal to the courts of law and

magistracy, which were always open for the administration of justice. Having thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly and set the prisoners at liberty.

Some time after this riot, Paul took his leave of the church at Ephesus, and travelled into Macedonia: whence he went to visit the churches he had planted in Achaia, Corinth, the Peloponnesus, and other countries.

Having received very large contributions from the Greek churches for the relief of the poor christians in Judea, at Paul's particular request deputies were chosen to accompany him to Jerusalem, that they might be witnesses of their being applied to the objects intended. With these deputies, and accompanied by Luke, Paul came from Corinth to Philippi, where they embarked for Troas. Here Paul staid some days, in order to confirm in the faith the numerous converts in that city and neighbourhood: and in this interval he miraculously restored to life a young man who was accidently killed by a fall from the third story of the house where the apostle was preaching. In the 20th. and 21st. chapters of the Acts, we are presented with the particulars of Paul's progress from Troas to Jerusalem, which it is unnecessary here to detail; a record of his very important and pathetic discourse upon his taking final leave of the elders of Ephesus at Miletus; and an account of his courageous

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

resolution in persisting to proceed on his journey, notwithstanding repeated predictions of the troubles in which he would be involved by his unbelieving countrymen.

Paul arrived at Jerusalem in the year 58. in time to observe the feast of Pentecost. On the next day after his arrival, he had a meeting with the apostle James, and the elders of the church, to whom he introduced the companions of his journey, in whose presence, no doubt, he delivered up the charitable contributions which he had brought with him for the relief of the poor christians in Judea. He then gave them a particular account of ~~the~~ his great success in planting the Gospel among the Gentiles; which was received by them with the highest satisfaction. As, however, a false report had been propagated at Jerusalem and in Judea concerning Paul, that he had taught the Jews in Gentile countries to forbear circumcising their children, and entirely to renounce the law of Moses, the apostle James and the elders advised him on the present occasion when there was such a confluence of the Jews from all parts, at the feast, to satisfy them that it was without foundation, by assisting four of the brethren who were under a vow, while discharging the same in conformity to the Jewish ritual.

To this advice Paul readily assented, and on the next day, after purifying himself with the Nazarites, he entered with them into the temple, to signify to the priests their resolution to accomplish the days of purification as the law

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

required till an offering should be offered for each of them. Before the days of purification were completed, some Jews, who had violently opposed Paul while he was propogating the gospel in the province of Asia, perceiving him and his companions in the temple, raised a ~~large~~ loud outcry against the apostle, accusing him of teaching every where principles subversive to the law of Moses, and even of polluting the temple by bringing uncircumcised Greeks into it. These charges having highly enraged the assembled multitude, they laid hands on Paul and dragged him immediately out of the temple, with the design of beating him or stoning him to death. In the mean time, intelligence of the tumult had been ~~brought~~ brought to Lysias the commander of the Roman garrison in the adjoining castle of Antonia, who, knowing well the importance of checking such commotions at their first appearance, came to the place with a party of soldiers, and having rescued Paul from the fury of the crowd, commanded that he should be kept in chains at the castle, till he had made enquiry into his character and behaviour. He was pleased, however, at Paul's request to permit him to speak to the people from the stairs leading to the castle, before he was placed in confinement. Of this indulgence Paul availed himself to refute the accusation of his enemies, and to lay before them a short account of his life and conversion. This he did in the Hebrew tongue, which procured him

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

silence and attention, till he mentioned the commission which he had received from Christ to preach to the Gentiles; when the Jews broke out into a fresh transport of rage against him and united in the loud cry of "Away with such a fellow from the earth, for it is not fit that he should live." When Lysias perceived that Paul's speech which to him was unintelligible, had rather exasperated than appeased the multitude, he gave orders that he should be brought into the castle, and put to the question by scourging, that he might know the real cause of their hatred to him. This cruel treatment, however, the apostle escaped by avowing himself a Roman citizen, and claiming the privileges of his birth-right. On the following day, Lysias released Paul from his fetters, and brought him before the Jewish council, that he might learn with certainty what the crimes were of which he was accused.

In this council, which consisted of members belonging to both the sects of the Pharisees and Sadducees, the apostle, after boldly insisting on the unimpeachable innocence of his life, declared himself to be a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee, and maintained that the persecution which he suffered was partly to be attributed to his zeal in propagating the doctrine of the resurrection of the dead. Upon this, a warm contest arose in the council between the parties of the Pharisees and Sadducees, the former, with whom the doctrine of the resurrection was a fundamental tenet, being disposed to come to a resolution

that all further proceedings against the prisoner should be relinquished; while the Sadducees who denied that doctrine strenuously opposed such a measure. At length they became so violent in their clamour, that Lysias, fearing lest Paul should be torn in pieces amidst the tumult, sent a party of soldiers to take him by force, and bring him back into the castle. During the succeeding night our Lord appeared to Paul in a vision encouraging him with his applause for the fortitude and fidelity which he had displayed in his service, and informing him, that as he had maintained his cause at Jerusalem, he was also destined to support it at Rome. On the following day, more than forty of Pauls enemies entered into a plot to assassinate him; but Lysias having been made acquainted with their design, disappointed their malice by sending him away in the night, under the safeguard of a strong body of troops, to be conducted to Cæsarea, the residence of Felix the governor of Judea, to whose tribunal he referred the apostles accusers.

So intent were the enemies of Paul on his ruin, that five days after his arrival at Cæsarea, Ananias the high-priest came to that place, accompanied by some of the elders who were members of the Sanhedrim, and an orator, or professed pleader, named Tertullus, in order to prosecute the prisoner. Accordingly, at a fixed time they appeared before the governor; when Tertullus, after an adulatory encomium on the administration of

Felix, which it was very far from meriting, accused Paul of sedition, of being a sectary, and of profaning the temple: and to these charges the Jewish dignitaries gave their assent. So able however, did Paul acquit himself in his defence, that he proved the accusations of sedition and profaning the temple, to be wholly unsupported by evidence. As to the charge of being a sectary, he acknowledged that, after the way that is called heresy, he worshipped the God of his fathers; but maintained that by so doing he was not guilty of any crime, since he believed all things that were written in the law and the prophets. Upon this, Felix deferred giving his judgment on the matter, till he should have an opportunity of learning further particulars from Lysias; but so fully convinced was he of Paul's innocence, that he ordered the centurion who had the care of him to allow him every indulgence which was consistant with his situation as a prisoner, and to admit his friends to visit him without restriction. Some time after this, Paul was sent for to give a particular account of his principles as a christian before Felix, and his wife Drusilla who was a Jewess; on which occasion he took the opportunity of expatiating with so much energy on the subjects of justice temperance, and the judgment to come, that Felix, who was notorious for his oppression and licentiousness, was unable to conceal the emotions which agitated his breast.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

He therefore dismissed the apostle for the present, but he afterwards frequently sent for him, hoping to receive offers of money for releasing him. In this situation Paul continued two years, at the expiration of which Porcius Festus superceded Felix in the government, when the latter, in order to ingratiate himself with the Jews, that they might not pursue him to the court of Rome, with complaints against his injustice and extortion, left Paul a prisoner. Not many days after Festus had entered into his new office, he sat in judgment on the case of Paul, and after hearing his accusers, and his defence, asked him if he was willing to be tried before ~~the~~ his tribunal in Jerusalem, where the requisite evidence on both sides could be most easily procured. But Paul, who knew that the Jews still retained their design of assassinating him, refused to be accessary to his own destruction, by placing himself within their reach, and therefore availed himself of the privilege of being a Roman citizen by appealing ~~from~~ all subordinate judges unto Cæsar, upon which, Festus after consulting with his council declared that since he had appealed to Cæsar, to ~~Rome~~ Cæsar he should go. Not long after this, king Agrippa who was a Jew, and his sister ~~Berenice~~ Bernice, came to Cæsarea to compliment the new governor, who by the mention which he had made to them of Pauls extraordinary

case, excited their curiosity to see and hear him. In compliance with their wishes, the apostle was brought before them in an assembly of the officers of the Roman army and the principal persons of note and eminence in Cæsarea, and had full liberty given him to enter into a defence of his own character, and the tenets which he promulgated. On this occasion Paul gave a concise and impressive account of his life and conversion, and afterwards reasoned so ably in defence of the doctrine which he taught concerning Jesus of Nazareth, confirming what he said by an appeal to the predictions of the Old Testament, that Agrippa was staggered by his arguments, and frankly confessed that Paul had "almost persuaded him to be a christian" and the impression which he made upon the rest of his audience was so greatly in his favour, that they acquitted him of all crimes deserving either of death or imprisonment, and agreed that he might have been set at liberty if he had not appealed unto Cæsar. Festus now determined to send Paul without delay to Italy: and for that purpose delivered him, together with other state prisoners, into the custody of one Julius a centurion of the Augustan cohort, and a man of singular humanity, who embarked with his charge on board a ship at Cæsarea, in the end of autumn, in the year 60. On this occasion Paul was not deserted by his christian friends for we find that at least two of them, namely

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Luke and Aristarchus who had accompanied him in some of his former journeys, took shipping on board the same vessel, determined to attend him during his voyage to Rome. The day after they departed from Cæsarea, having occasion to touch at Sidon, Julius, kindly permitted Paul to go on shore, and visit his christian brethren in that city. From Sidon they sailed to Myra in Lycia, where the centurion embarked with them on board a ship from Alexandria in Egypt, bound to Italy with a lading of wheat.

Arriving afterwards at a port in the island of Crete, Paul advised that they should winter there, since, with the imperfect knowledge of navigation in that age, sailing was now become dangerous, owing to the length of the dark nights, and the tempestuous weather usual at that season of the year. The master of the ship, however, desirous of reaching a more commodious harbour, with the approbation of the centurion again put to sea; but they had not proceeded far before a violent storm arose, which lasted several days, and reduced the ship to such distress, that all hopes of safety seemed to be lost. In these circumstances of despair, Paul encouraged them by declaring that he had seen an angel of God, who informed him that the ship would be wrecked on the coast of a certain island, but that all on board should escape safe to land. At length, on the fourteenth day after their departure from Crete, the sailors perceived by their soundings that they were near some shore, and at break of

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

day the ship was stranded on an island named Melita, which is generally believed to be the same with what is now called Malta, though some are of opinion that it was the island of Melita in the Adriatic sea. In this critical juncture, the soldiers who guarded the prisoners, proposed that they should be put to death, lest they should seize the opportunity of swimming away and escaping out of their hands; but Julius, being desirous of saving Paul, prevented them from executing their purpose, and commanded that those who could swim should first throw themselves into the sea and make for the shore, and the remainder on planks and broken pieces of the ship. Having all escaped to land according to the apostles prediction, though they were two hundred and seventy six persons, they met with an hospitable reception from the islanders, who kindled a fire for their relief in their cold and wet condition. Now as Paul was placing a bundle of sticks upon the fire, a viper which was concealed among them, fastened upon his hand. When the islanders perceived this, they concluded that he was a murderer whom the anger of God would not permit to live though he had survived the danger of shipwreck and knowing how quickly the bite of those venemous creatures generally proved fatal, they expected that he would have swollen, or suddenly fallen down dead: but when they saw that he calmly shook of the reptile into the fire, without

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

receiving the least harm, they changed their opinion of him, and said that he must be a deity in human form. On that part of the coast where the ship was stranded was an estate belonging to the governor of the island, whose name was ~~Poo~~ Publius, who kindly received the shipwrecked voyagers into his house, and hospitably provided for them during three days, until proper accommodations were provided for them: and it must have given no little satisfaction to Paul that he had it in his power to make a return for this generous treatment, by performing a miraculous cure on the father of Publius, who was sick of a fever and bloody-flux. The fame of this miracle being soon spread abroad, those who had disorders of any kind were brought to the apostle from every part of the island, who healed them all; and he, doubtless, embraced the opportunity of inculcating on them the religion of the gospel. To the truth of which such exercises of a supernatural power bare irrefragable testimony. After continuing three months at Melita, during which the inhabitants shewed them every kind office in their power, Julius embarked with his charge on board a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the island, and sailed to Syracuse the capital of Sicily. From this celebrated place, after touching at Rhegium in the southernmost part of Italy, they sailed to Puteoli, a port not far from Naples,

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

where they quitted the ship, Julius intending to proceed from thence to Rome by land.

At this place Paul met with some christian brethren, who expressed a strong desire to enjoy the benefit of his instructions and advice; and the good centurion was so indulgent, that he permitted him to continue seven days among them. During this interval, intelligence having been brought to Rome of the apostles arrival in Italy, several of the christian brethren came from thence to meet him; some proceeding as far as Appii Forum, at the distance of fifty-one miles, and others to a place called Tres Tabernæ, or the Three Taverns, about thirty miles from the city. This testimony of respect and attachment to him when a prisoner, made a strong impression on the apostle's mind, and enabled him to finish the remainder of his journey with joyful spirits and alacrity, since it afforded him ground to hope for the support and consolation of their friendship during his state of confinement. Paul arrived at Rome according to the most probable supposition in the early part of the year 61. and was delivered over by Julius to Afranius Burrhus the prætorian præfect under the emperor Nero, with such powerful representations in favour of his character and extraordinary endowments, that the apostle was not laid under the same restraint with the other state prisoners, but was permitted to live in his own hired

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

house, probably chained by his right wrist to the left arm of a soldier who was his keeper, according to the Roman custom in those cases. The precise time when he was brought to a hearing before the emperor, cannot be ascertained with any certainty: but their opinion seems to be the most reasonable, who conclude that it took place soon after his arrival at Rome. On that occasion, so universal and powerful was the dread of Nero's tyranny and cruelty, that none of the christians would venture to attend Paul into his presence, as we learn from his complaint, "No man stood by me, but all men forsook me." Notwithstanding, added he "the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion."

The defence which he made, together with the favourable representation of his conduct, which were most probably given in the dispatches of the governor Festus, and the report of Julius the centurion, had so much weight with Nero, that though he did not set the apostle at liberty, he only remanded him to that easy confinement in which he had been placed by Burrhus, with permission to receive freely all persons with whom he chose to maintain any intercourse.

Soon after this decision, he requested the principle people among the unbelieving Jews at Rome to meet at his house; with whom he had a long and interesting conference, in which he laboured to convince them from the scriptures

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

that Jesus was the Christ. Nor was his reasoning without effect, since some of them became converts to his doctrine, though the prejudices of others prevented them from receiving the gospel. The principal accessions, however, which he gained to the christian cause, were from among the Gentiles, many of whom were proselyted by him during the time that he continued a prisoner, and among them persons of high rank and influence in Nero's family. During the same time Paul wrote epistles to some of the churches, and sent forth fellow-labourers into different countries to propogate the blessed religion of his divine master.

At length, after he had been confined about two years, he procured his release; to which it is not unlikely that the interest of his friends at court greatly contributed.

Of Saint Paul's travels and preaching, from the time of obtaining his liberty, to his death, no authentic records have been transmitted from the apostolic age. However, from intimations which he has given of his purposes in the Epistles which he wrote from Rome during his confinement, we may form a probable conjecture of the different places which he visited during that period. Some are of an opinion that he went from Rome into Spain, but the ablest critics, catholic, and protestant, have concurred in rejecting that hypothesis.

Soon after his release, he appears to

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

have embarked in some part of Italy for the East, accompanied by Timothy, and perhaps also by Titus; and in the course of his voyage he may have stopped for a short time at Crete, as some imagine, confirming the churches in that island, and leaving Titus to continue his labours among them.

Our apostle now seems to have proceeded by the most direct course to Jerusalem, and Dr. Lardner's conjecture is very reasonable, when he observes, "I could almost think that Paul was desirous to go thither, to praise God in his temple for the favourable circumstances of his imprisonment at Rome and for his deliverance from it. Paul's case at Rome very much resembled what had happened to him at Corinth. After which, we find, he had a vow, and went from Corinth to Ephesus, and hastened to Jerusalem. In like manner, I imagine, that now Paul went to Jerusalem as soon as he could. But he made no long stay there. It had not been his custom so to do since his conversion." After a short friendly converse with the christians in Judea, he travelled through Syria and Cilicia, accompanied by Timothy, visiting the churches in those countries, as he did afterwards those in the lower Asia. He then left Timothy at Ephesus, and passed by Troas into Macedonia, where he staid some time at Philippi, and from thence he went to Nicopolis in Epirus, where he spent the winter. In this city, he was joined by Titus from Crete, and was induced

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

by the account which he gave him of the state of the churches in that island to accompany him thither in the following spring, taking Corinth in his way. From Crete, Paul came to Rome but it is not certain whether his arrival was before or after the commencement of the cruel persecution under Nero. In the Summer of the year 64. a dreadful fire broke out in Rome, which continued six or seven days, and laid a considerable part of the city in ashes. This calamity was attributed to incendiaries who acted under the orders of the emperor; on which account he became in a high degree the object of popular hatred.

That he might vindicate himself from the imputation of so odious a crime, this monster (Nero) pretended that the christians were the causes of the conflagration; and towards the end of the year began a most cruel persecution of them, in which prodigious numbers of them were destroyed.

Of the tortures which were inflicted on them Tacitus has given a horrid description, in the 44th chapter of the 15th. book of his "Annales." In this state of things Paul who continued his zeal and activity in promoting the christian cause, and also Peter, who was now at Rome, were apprehended as chief persons among the accused sects and condemned to be put to death. This sentence appears to have been carried into execution in the year 65. when Paul suffered martyrdom by being beheaded, according to the testimony of all the ancient writers who mention that event. They also add that there is the greatest reason to believe, that

he submitted to the fatal stroke with a chearfulness worthy of the noble cause for which he was a sufferer.

Such as we have seen were the life and death of S.t Paul; the most illustrious instrument of communicating to the Gentile world the knowledge of Christianity. Of his qualifications for this grand undertaking, independantly of supernatural powers; and of his unremitting diligence, as well as astonishing success in propogating it for the space of almost 30 years, the preceding narrative affords abundant evidence. In order to discredit his character, and by so doing, to shake the foundations of that religion, of which he was such an eminent and intrepid champion, unbelievers have vainly endeavoured to maintain, That he was either a deluded enthusiast, or a bold impostor.

That he was not a deluded enthusiast, the solid judgment, and calm dispassionate reasoning which pervade his discourses and writings, supply us with indubitable testimony. Besides, as Michaelis very forcibly argues, "What enthusiast or fanatic, ever ventured upon morals, without being misled by his imagination to invent an extravagant system? Whereas in the morality taught by Saint Paul, we meet with nothing but what is rational, and consistent with philosophical ethics."

With respect to his extraordinary conversion, against which his enemies have chiefly excepted,

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The arguments which may be met with in the well known writings of the defenders of Revelation, to prove that it was not merely an imaginary vision, and the result of Paul's heated imagination, are equally legitimate and cogent with such as are generally acknowledged to be satisfactory, when adduced in support of any fact dependant upon human testimony.

An excellent illustration of them may be seen in Lord Lyttelton's "Observations on the Conversion and Apostleship of Saint Paul."

That our apostle was a bold impostor, who wilfully and cunningly obtruded a falsehood upon the world, is an assertion almost too absurd to be made: for it is impossible to conceive what advantage he could have proposed to himself from the imposture. This assertion has been unanswerably refuted, both by ancient and modern writers. and particularly by the late arch-deacon Paley, who concludes his "Horæ Paulinæ" with these admirable observations on the subject.

"Here then" says he "we have a man of liberal attainments, and in other points of sound judgment, who had addicted his life to the service of the gospel. We see him, in the prosecution of his purpose, travelling from country to country, enduring every hardship, encountering every extremity of danger, assaulted by the populace, punished by the magistrates, scourged, beat, stoned, left for dead;

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

expecting wherever he came, a renewal of the same treatment, and the same dangers; yet, when driven from one city, preaching in the next: spending his whole time in the employment, sacrificing to it his pleasures, his ease, his safety; persisting in this course to old age, unaltered by the experience of perverseness, ingratitude, prejudice, desertion; unsubdued by anxiety, want, labour, persecutions: unwearied by long confinement, undismayed at the prospect of death.

Such was Saint Paul.

We have his letters in our hands; we have also a history purporting to be written by one of his fellow travellers, and appearing by a comparison with these letters, certainly to have been written by some person well acquainted with the transactions of his life. From the letters, as well as from the history, we gather, not only the account which we have stated of him, but that he was one out of many, who acted and suffered in the same manner; and that of those who did so, several had been the companions of our Lord's ministry, the ocular witnesses, or pretending to be such, of his miracles, and of his resurrection. We moreover find this same person referring in his letters to his supernatural conversion; the particulars and accompanying circumstances of which are related in the history, and which accompanying circumstances, if all or any of them be true

render it impossible to have been a delusion. We also find him positively and in appropriated terms, asserting that he himself worked miracles, strictly and properly so called, in support of the mission which he executed; the history, meanwhile, recording various passages of his ministry, which come up to the extent of this assertion. The question is, whether falsehood was ever attested by such evidence as this. Falsehoods, we know, have found their way into reports, into tradition, into books; but is an example to be met with of a man voluntarily undertaking a life of want and pain, of incessant fatigue, of continual peril; submitting to the loss of his home and country, to stripes and stoning, to tedious imprisonment, and the constant expectation of a violent death, for the sake of carrying about a story ~~which~~ of what was false, and of what, if false, he must have known to be so?"

The writings attributed to St. Paul, which form a considerable part of the canon of Scripture, consists of Epistles to particular churches, and individuals, arranged in the New Testament, not in chronological order, but according to the supposed rank, and importance of the communities or persons to whom they were addressed. Hence the Epistles which were sent to whole bodies of christians, are placed before those which were sent to individuals. These epistles are fourteen in number, of which

thirteen are generally allowed to have been either written by the apostle himself, or dictated by him to an amanuenses; while very able critics entertain a difference in opinion concerning his being the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews. and much doubt has been entertained of its being a genuine composition of the apostle Paul; and it has also been questioned in what language it was originally written, whether in Greek or Hebrew. For a view of the arguments on both sides of these questions see the writings of Dr Lardner, and Michaelis.

Vide, acts of the Apostles St Paul's Epist.
Lardner's Sup. Michaelis intro. N. Test.
also Mr knights life of St Paul.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Cleopatra, one of the most celebrated women of antiquity, was the eldest daughter of Ptolemy Auletes, king of Egypt. on his death B. C. 51. he bequeathed his crown to her, then 17 years of age, in conjunction with her brother Ptolemy, who was younger, directing them, according to the custom of that family, to be joined in marriage. The ministers of young Ptolemy, however, deprived Cleopatra of her share in the royalty, and expelled her the kingdom. She retired to Syria, and there raised an army, with which she approached the frontiers of Egypt. This was during the civil wars between Cæsar and Pompey, and the latter taking refuge in Egypt after his defeat, was basely murdered by the contrivance of Ptolemy's ministers.

Cæsar soon after arrived at Alexandria, and took cognizance of the dispute between Cleopatra and her brother, as representative of the Roman people, who were said to have been appointed guardians of the crown by the will of Auletes. Here Cleopatra began to essay the power of those charms, which distinguished her in so peculiar a manner, and proved the instrument of enslaving to her dominions, some of the most conspicuous characters of the age.

At a private interview with Cæsar, which was protracted through the night, she so impressed him with the justice of her cause, that he made a decree in her favour. The war which followed, equally injured the fame and endangered the safety of Cæsar.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

It terminated, however, in the defeat of the Egyptians, whose young king was drowned in the Nile. Cæsar then caused Cleopatra to marry a younger brother, also named Ptolemy, who being a mere boy, could only contribute his name to the joint sovereignty.

This mature statesman and warrior, who had almost forgot ambition for love, at length tore himself from Cleopatra, who had given him a son named Cæsarion, and followed his fate to Rome. After his departure, Cleopatra reigned without molestation, and when her brother and husband had attained his 14th. year, the age of majority, she removed the competitor by poison, and thenceforth occupied the throne of Egypt alone. She displayed her regard for the memory of Cæsar, by refusing to join the party of the assassins, though threatened by Cassius. After the battle of Philippi, Anthony visited Asia, in order to pillage and settle that wealthy province. On pretext that Cleopatra or her commanders had furnished some supplies to Cassius, he summoned her to appear before him at Tarsus in Cilicia. Cleopatra prepared for the interview in a manner suited to the character of the conqueror, and to the state of a young and beautiful eastern queen.

Laden with money, and magnificent presents of all kinds, she sailed with her fleet to the mouth of the Cydnus, and her voyage along that river has furnished a subject for the most florid description to poets and historians. The consequence of this studied and voluptious

presentation was such as she expected.
Anthony became her captive; and the impression she made by her elegance and splendour, she secured by the durable charms of her society: discovering that Anthony had a coarseness of taste, contracted from his military habits, she often assumed the sportive character, and gamed, hunted ~~and~~ raked, and drank with him. She continually planned new scenes for his amusements, and scrupled not to sacrifice all the decorum of sex and rank in order to suit herself to his viciated inclination. Habitually she was luxurious and boundlessly profuse. Her temper was cruel and imperious, and she abused her influence over Antony to the worst of purposes. At her request, assassins were sent to Miletus to who murdered her younger sister Arsinoe, in the very temple where she had taken refuge. After Antony had spent a winter with them in Alexandria, he went to Italy, where he married Octavia. Cleopatra's charms, however, drew him back to Egypt, and when he went on his expedition against Parthia he sent for her into Syria where she made him odious by the cruelties and oppressions which she made him practise. When the civil war broke out between Antony and Octavianus, she accompanied Antony, and brought a fleet of sixty ships to his navy.

It was by her persuasion that the decisive battle was fought by sea at Actium. She headed her own fleet in the engagement, but

her courage was not ~~able~~ equal to the conflict. Before the danger reached her, she fled, and was followed by her whole squadron; and the infatuated Antony "whose heart was to her rudder tied by th' string," steered after her, to the eternal disgrace of his name, and ruin of his hopes. Returning to Alexandria, she put to death all whom she suspected of disaffection to her; and she undertook the extraordinary project of drawing her ships across the isthmus of Suez into the Red-sea, in order to convey herself and treasures to some remote land, in case of being expelled from Egypt; but the ships were destroyed by the Arabs. By her arts she obtained a reconciliation with Antony, and they pursued their usual course of voluptuousness, till the approach of Octavianus. She joined Antony in a public attempt to treat with the victor, at the same time giving her embassadors private instructions to negotiate with him separately. Hoping to secure the Kingdom of Egypt for herself and children, she promised to put it into the hands of Octavianus, and as a pledge for the performance, she delivered up to him the important city of ~~this~~ Pelusium. By way of security against any sudden danger, she caused her most valuable effects to be removed to a high and strong tower which she had erected near the temple of Isis: and she conveyed thither a quantity of aromatic woods and combustibles, under the pretext of an intention to consume herself and her riches in a funeral pile, should the enemy gain possession of

Alexandria. Thus she lulled the suspicions of Antony, while at the same time she kept Octavianus in respect through fear of loosing her person and treasures, with which he greatly desired to decorate his triumph. After the last defeat of Antony, she retired into her tower, and shut herself up; and when he gave himself his deadly wound, he was carried to the foot of the tower, and drawn up by Cleopatra and her women.

A most tender scene ensued, in which the feelings were probably sincere; and her lover had the consolation of dying in her arms. It does not appear that she formed any immutable resolution of dying with him, but rather that she reserved a voluntary death as the last expedient for avoiding the disgrace of being led in triumph. When Proculeius surprised her in the tower, she attempted to stab herself, but he prevented the stroke. She was suffered to inter Antony, which she performed with the greatest magnificence.

She afterwards attempted to captivate Octavianus, but either the decay of her charms, or the coldness of his temper, rendered the design abortive.

She had, however, gained the heart of Cornelius Dollabella, an intimate friend of Octavianus, who gave her secret information of the intentions of the conqueror. When she was informed by him of the orders which were given for embarking her for Rome, she resolved no longer to delay her premeditated purpose.

The poison of a small serpent called an asp, which is said to induce a kind of lethargy without pain, was the fatal application; and the

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

guards who were sent to seize her person, found her lying dead on a golden couch dressed in her royal robes, with one of the women dead at her feet, and another just expiring.

The victor, though disappointed, buried her with great pomp. and laid her in the same tomb with Antony.

She was in her 39th year when she died; and she left two sons and a daughter by Antony, besides her son by Cæsar, whom Octavianus put to death, as a kind of rival in his inheritance. With her, terminated the family of Ptolemy Lagus, and the monarchy of Egypt, which thenceforth was reduced to a Roman province.

Plutarch life of Cæsar. Ant. Universal Hist.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The Countess of Desmond.

This celebrated Lady, who lived at Inchiquin, in Munster, was well known to Sir Walter Raleigh. She was married in the reign of Edward IV. when she danced with Richard, duke of Gloucester. She held her jointure ~~of the~~ from all the earls of Desmond, since that time, and was as remarkable for her sprightliness as her age. It is probable that her dancing days were not over, when a century of her life had elapsed; certain it is that ~~tha~~ after she had stood the shock of an hundred and forty years, she went from Bristol to London, to solicit some relief from the court, as she had long been very poor, from the ruin of the house of Desmond by an attainder. She, according to Sir William Temple, died some years above an hundred and forty, and Lord Bacon informs us, that she twice, at least, renewed her teeth. It is uncertain in what year she died. She was not living in 1614. when Sir W. Raleigh published his "History"

Granger Biog. Hist.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The Duke of Marlborough

"Having by permission of the Lord Chamberlain ob-
"tained a Copy of the Picture at Windsor Castle, call-
"ed the "Countess of Desmond"; I discovered that it is
"not her Portrait: on the back is wrote in an old
"hand-writing, "The mother of Rembrandt, given by
"Sir Rob.t Carr." × In the catalogue of King
"Charles 1.st Pictures, page 150. N.o 101. is described
"the Portrait of an old woman with a great scarf over
"her head, by Rembrandt, in a black frame, given
"the King by Lord Arcram. This was the very
"Sir Rob.t Kerr. earl of Ancram mentioned above, and
"the measures answer exactly."

See an enquiry into the age and person of the Count-
ess of Desmond; in a letter from Horace Walpole, dated
9.th September 1757. published in "The World."

× This writing still remains.

struck with him. It is said Her Grace actually
made him a donation at one time of £5000.
thus teaching him at once, the use and value
of money; and laying the foundation of his
future wealth, in a present independance.

This connexion easily paves the way for an
introduction to his sovereign, who promoted
him in the army, where he rose by a rapid

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The Countess of Desmond.

W. Ralegh publishes his "History"

Granger's Biog. Hist.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The Duke of Marlborough.

One of the most eminent public characters of his time, and the greatest general his country has produced, was the son of Sir Winston Churchill. He was born at Ashe in Devonshire, in 1632. Never did man combine more opposite qualities than he did; whose early education had been so much neglected, that he might be called illiterate, as it was with difficulty that he wrote even his native language, and that, generally, with little attention to orthography or grammar. What knowledge he had of English history, was derived chiefly from reading Shakespear's Plays, yet he became one of the ablest negotiators, as well as the greatest general in Europe. He was presented by his father to the duke of Beaufort, in the capacity of a page, but not being accepted, was subsequently introduced to the duchess of York. The duke had been charmed with Arabella his sister; and the wanton Cleveland (then just risen from a lying in) was no less struck with him. It is said her Grace actually made him a donation at one time of £5000. Thus teaching him at once, the use and value of money; and laying the foundation of his future wealth, in a present independance.

This connexion easily paves the way for an introduction to his sovereign, who promoted him in the army, where he rose by a rapid

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

progress, to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In 1679 he accompanied the duke of York to the Low-countries; and the next year attended him to Scotland. About this period a regiment of dragoons was given him: and now thinking it time to settle in the world, he married Sarah Jennings, a lady of great beauty and good connexions, then an attendant upon the princess Anne. In 1682, on the occasion of a ship-wreck suffered by the duke of York in his passage to Scotland, colonel Churchill obtained a signal proof of his master's regard, in his solicitude to save him, while a great part of the crew, and several persons of quality, were left to perish.

On the accession of James 2d. he was sent embassador to France; soon after his return he was raised to the English-peerage, by the title of baron Churchill of Sandridge: as lieutenant-general of the king's forces he was sent into the west of England, and gained an easy victory over the ill advised duke of Monmouth, at the battle of Sedgmoor. Lord Churchill's conduct during this distempered reign was regulated by the cool prudence which was habitual to him; at length, foreseeing the extremities, which, through the bigotry of James, and his confidential advisers, were hastily approaching, he made his decision, and joined in the invitation of the prince of Orange: he was still so far trusted by his indulgent master, as to be appointed to the command of 5000 men on the landing of the prince; but finding him

become an object of suspicion, he, with the duke of Grafton, and a few officers, secretly withdrew from the royal quarters, and joined the prince at Axminster. By his advice, and that of his wife, prince George of Denmark and princess Anne, took the same step.

The ingratitude of lord Churchill, in thus deserting his original patron and the founder of all his fortune, has been loudly exclaimed against. His own apology, was attachment to the protestant religion, and the inviolable dictates of his own conscience. He concurred in all the measures for raising the prince of Orange to the throne, and was rewarded by the earldom of Marlbro', conferred upon him in April 1689. King William also made him one of his privy council, a lord of the bed-chamber, and intrusted the duke of Glocester to his care, with this remarkable compliment: "Make my nephew, my lord, but what you are, and I shall be perfectly satisfied." and yet it is certain he beheld him with no cordiality. But if William disliked the earl, Queen Mary equally detested his countess.

While he was advancing in fame and fortune, he was surprised, in 1692. by one of those sudden changes which are not unusual at courts, but the causes of which are often, like this, enveloped in mystery. While in waiting as a lord of the bed-chamber, he received a message, without any warning "that the

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

"King had no further occasion for his services."
and the deprivation of his employments was followed by his commitment to the Tower on a charge of high treason. Whatever might be the supposed evidence against him, it was never legally produced. He was bailed; and the principal author of the accusation then a prisoner in Newgate, was convicted of perjury and punished, and the earl was cleared.

But though the affair was not generally understood at the time, the publication of Mr. Macpherson's State Papers has rendered it highly probable that there really existed a correspondence between the Lords Marlborough and Godolphin, on the one part, and the exiled king on the other, which had for its object the restoration of James to the throne. It appears that the mind of the princess Anne was so wrought upon by her favourite the countess of Marlboro', that she felt sincere compunction for the part she had acted against her father, and wrote a letter to entreat his forgiveness.

On the death of King William, the earl and countess of Marlborough commanded every thing; he, on the accession of Queen Anne, was raised to that height of power and greatness which left no subject in Europe his equal.

His talents dazzled the public, as the greatest general that England or Europe possessed. He was so gentle in his demeanour, and so

correct and elegant in his manners, that he gained the admiration of the most fastidious courts. The ferocious Charles XII. of Sweden, came into his presence with his hair slightly combed, while Churchills features were set off by a flowing peruke, which was highly powdered and perfumed according to the fashion of that day. Full of contempt, the royal slovon retired disgusted; but at a succeeding interview, he felt, that wisdom might be united with elegance of person and manners; and that those qualifications were not incompatible with the genius of war. He discovered the politics of Frederick the first king of Prussia, by observing the snaps upon his table; and he won the confidence of the vainest of the vain, by declining to dine with him, through a supposed modesty; being contented he said with the honour of standing behind the chair ~~of~~ to wait upon so puissant a monarch.

He was created captain-general of all her majesty's forces at home and abroad, and was sent as minister to the Hague: where the States likewise made him their captain-general.

On his return to England he procured an immediate declaration of war against France and Spain, and in the month of June took the command of the army under the walls of Nimeguen.

His campaign set the Dutch at ease, by the capture of several of the frontier towns on the Maes including with that of the city of Liege.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

On his return to England, the earl received every possible testimony of the approbation of his sovereign and the country. He was created a duke, had a pension granted him by the Queen for her life, was honoured with the thanks of both houses of parliament, and what was much more important, carried a motion for the augmentation of the troops abroad, by taking 10.000. foreign soldiers into british pay. This course of good fortune was in some measure balanced, by the loss he sustained in the death of his only son, a youth of eighteen, then at the university of Cambridge. But he wisely sought relief in an active performance of the great duties of his station. He took the field in the spring 1703. some days earlier than the French during that campaign he kept the enemy in check by skilful manoeuvres; and by taking Huy, Limburg, and Guelders, secured the Dutch on every side except that of Brabant.

The campaign of 1704. was signalized by the dukes masterly execution of a plan formed by himself and conducted with extraordinary address and secrecy; that of pushing to the Danube. After a march of fifty days from the frontiers of Holland, he arrived unexpectedly on June 21. at the strong lines of Schellenberg, defended by 20.000 men, which he instantly attacked, and forced after an obstinate resistance. This success brought on the famous battle of Hochstet, or as the English generally call it Blenheim

fought on the 2d. of August, between the allied army commanded by the duke of Marlborough and prince Eugene, and the French and Bavarians, commanded by marshal Tallard and the elector of Bavaria. As this battle, both from the talents of the generals, the improvements in the art of war, the number and discipline of the troops, and the greatness of the contending powers, is reckoned the most remarkable of the 18th. century, it demands a more particular detail.

The French were posted on a hill, their right being covered by the Danube and the village of Blenheim, and commanded by Marshal Tallard: their left was defended by a village, and headed by the elector and Marsin an experienced French general. In the front of their army ran a rivulet, the banks of which are steep, and the bottom marshy. The French were superior to us in foot by 10.000. men. but our cavalry exceeded theirs by 3000. Marlborough and Eugene went together to observe the posture of the enemy: and notwithstanding their advantageous situation, they resolved to attack them immediately. Many of the Generals represented to the Duke of Marlborough the difficulties of the design; he said he saw all this, but the thing was absolutely necessary. The battle began between twelve and one in the afternoon. Marlborough at the head of the English troops, having passed the rivulet and morass, attacked the cavalry of Tallard on the right; this general was at that time reviewing the disposition of his troops on the left:

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

and the cavalry fought for some time without the presence of their general. Prince Eugene on the left, had not yet attacked the forces of the elector. and it was an hour before he could bring his forces up to the engagement. Tallard, had no sooner learnt that his right was attacked by the duke, but he flew to its head. He found the furious encounter already began, his cavalry thrice repulsed, and rallied as often. He had a large body of forces in the village of Blenheim, he made an attempt to bring them to the charge. They were attacked by a part of Marlboroughs forces so vigorously, that instead of assisting the main body, they could hardly maintain their ground. All the French cavalry, being now attacked in flank, were totally defeated. The English army thus half victorious, peirced up between the two bodies of the French, commanded by the marshal and the elector: while at the same time the forces in the village of Blenheim were seperated by another detatchment. In this terrible situation, Tallard flew to rally some squadrons, but from his being very near sighted he was taken prisoner by the Hessian troops which were in english pay. Ten battalions of the French stood their ground, but were in a manner mowed down in their ranks; upon that, the horse ran, many of them into the danube, where most of them perished. In the mean time, things went not so easily on Prince Eugenes side, where the Elector and Marsin commanded, he was three times repulsed, but having made a fourth

attack he succeeded, and broke the ranks of the enemy, ~~rather~~ and a general confusion ensued. by this means he became master of their camp, cannon, and baggage.

The consternation was such that the French soldiers precipitated themselves into the river without knowing where they fled: the officers lost all their authority; there was no general left to secure a retreat. The allies were now masters of the field of battle and surrounded the village of Blenheim, where a body of 13.000. men had been posted in the beginning of the action, and still kept their ground. These, seeing all lost, and that some bodies were advancing upon them, which seemed to them to be thicker than indeed they were, and apprehending that it was impossible to break through, they did not attempt it, tho' brave men might have made their way. Instead of that, when our men came up to set fire to the village, the earl of Orkney first beating a parley, they hearkened to it very easily, and were all made prisoners of war. There were about 1300 officers and 12.000 common soldiers who laid down their arms.

The enemy retired in some order, and were pursued, as far as men ~~were~~ wearied with an action of six hours in an extreme hot day could go. Thus ended the battle of Blenheim, one of the most complete victories that was ever obtained. Of the allies about 5000 men were killed, and 8000. wounded or taken, but the French and the Elector, lost about 40,000. in killed wounded and taken.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The loss of the battle is imputed to two capital errors committed by marshal Tallard. first weakening the centre, by detaching such a number of men to the village of Blenheim; and then suffering the confederates to pass the rivulet and form unmolested. The next day when the duke of Marlbro' visited his prisoner, the marshal paid him the compliment of having overcome the best troops in the world. "I hope, Sir," said the duke, "you will except those by whom they were conquered."

The triumphs of the duke of Marlborough on his return to England are scarcely to be enumerated: the more substantial expressions of the nation's gratitude consisted in the public gift of the honour of Woodstock, and hundred of Wotton; and the erection of a palace for his residence, still one of the first seats in the kingdom; and perpetuating the name of Blenheim. Medals were struck in commemoration of the events, and Addison celebrated them by his elaborate poem called "The Campaign".

The emperor Joseph the first, admiring his military skill, erected Mindelheim in Suabia into a principality, and gave it to him that he might have a seat in the Diet of the Germanic Empire.

The next campaign produced nothing worthy of the public expectation. By great exertions, he was enabled to meet the French army made complete, under marshal Villeroy for the campaign of 1706. and on the 11th of May he gained the decisive battle of Ramalies, the consequence of which was the reduction of all Brabant, with

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Antwerp, Ostend, Monin & Dendermond and Aeth, were also added to the conquests of the year.
These successes, maintained the duke's reputation at home in its former lustre: and among other tokens of the nation's regard, a bill passed to settle his honours upon the male and female issue of his daughters. On his return to England, he had the mortification to find that his duchess had been supplanted in the affections of her mistress, by a new and more obsequious favourite; and though his presence gave him a temporary victory, at court, yet the impression was made which at length occasioned his overthrow.

The campaign of 1708 began with a successful deception practised upon the French, who were led to believe that the duke, and prince Eugene, would command seperate armies. Their junction, however, still left them inferior to the dukes of Burgundy and Vendome; but they had the advantage of acting in perfect concert; whereas Vendome was made to feel the jealous superiority of a prince of the blood. In consequence, the battle of Oudenard was brought on, in which the French sustained a considerable defeat. its sequel was the investment of Lisle, which place after occupying several months, at last surrendered, with its citadel.

The distresses of France, caused that court to set on foot a negotiation for peace in the beginning of the year 1709. and the duke of Marlborough was sent to Holland on that account: but nothing was agreed on, and the negotiations were broken off.

His antagonist this year was marshal Villars, who conducted himself with skill and caution. He could not, however, prevent the duke from

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

taking Tournay. The battle of Malplaquet, fought on the 31st of August, was one of the most bloody actions of the whole war. It cost the allies 18.000 men killed and wounded, and though its consequence was the capture of Mons, the purchase was reckoned dear, even by those who regard the loss of human lives merely as a matter of calculation. The English nation was so familiarised to barren triumphs, that further successes were received with coolness. The prevalence of the Tory party rendered the French war less and less popular; and the preaching, and prosecution of Dr. Sacheverel excited a ferment unfavourable to a cause alleged to be that of liberty.

Marlborough's winter's visit to his country, though still attended with public honours, was therefore a matter of chagrin, aggravated by the total breach between the queen and his duchess.

He returned early to the army in 1710. and in conjunction with prince Eugene, conducted a campaign against Villars.

In the meantime the duke sustained a fatal defeat at home, by the Queen's choice of a new ministry, composed of men hostile to him and his views. His resignation in consequence was expected; but either private interests, or regard to the public cause induced him to dissemble the disgusts he received, and he again took the command against Villars. In this last campaign he exerted all his generalship to baffle and defeat one, nearly his equal in military skill, and he concluded with establishing his superiority by the capture of Bouchain.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

But his influence at home was now expired. and since he would not resign his command, it was taken from him. He was further exposed to the indignity of an attack in the house of commons, on the ground of peculation; and the triumphant party seemed resolved to keep no measures with a man who had been so long the first person in the kingdom, and certainly deserved to be treated with deference and respect, even though not immaculate in his public character.

To escape from the mortifying scene, he went into a voluntary exile, in November 1712. and paid a visit to the Low-countries, where he was received with the greatest honours. He returned in 1714. a short time before the Queen's death, and King George the first immediately on his accession restored him to his military command and offices, and also appointed him one of the privy council. His advice was taken as to the defeat of the rebellion, in 1715. and this was the last public transaction in which he took a part. The duke, towards the decline of life, became childish; and his duchess was thought not to be sufficiently delicate about letting him be seen in such a state; perhaps to sanction her taking his pecuniary concerns into her own hands.

He died at Windsor-lodge, June 16. 1722. aged 73. years: and had a public funeral decreed him, which was conducted with the greatest magnificence. A full account of the whole ceremonial is given in the "Historical Register" of that year. He was buried in Westminster abbey: but after the death of his relict, his body was removed, with hers to Blenheim.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The duke of Marlborough's avarice was proverbial; Spending an evening once at West-Gate, with Lord Bath, and his brother General Pulteney who had been the duke's Aid-de-camp in Flanders he lost some money at play; on rising to go to his own residence in another part of Bath, he asked the general to lend him six pence to pay his chair hire: — the loan was granted. "Brother" said Lord Bath, "I would venture any sum that his Grace goes home on foot. pray follow him out." The general did so, and to his astonishment found that he did walk all the way home. And yet he, who would do the meanest act to save the smallest piece of silver, defied the greatest inconvenience to put him out of temper. Riding out one day with Commissary Marriott, and a hard rain coming on he asked for his cloke; his servant not bringing it immediately, he called for it again, who insolently replied "You must stay, Sir; if it rains cats and dogs, till I can get at it." Turning to his companion, the duke coolly observed, "I would not be of that fellow's temper for all the world"

This, it may be said was a trivial circumstance but on the most trying occurrences, he was equally calm: and resolutely refused fighting the French, though prince Eugene had urged in a council of war that the enemy might be attacked and beaten. Arguments failing, the prince in a rage loaded him with abusive epithets, and even reproached him with being a coward; and at length gave him a challenge. yet the duke waved it. The following day Marlborough hastily entered the bed-chamber of the prince and requested he would rise and prepare for

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

battle, saying, I would not agree to fight before, because I knew one of the generals in the council was bribed to betray us; an opportunity now offers: we can fight and conquer: when that is over, I am willing to give you any satisfaction. Prince Eugene, astonished at this greatness of mind, rushed into his arms, requesting to be excused for his intemperate conduct, declaring it was impossible to suppose such treachery could have been designed.

"I thought" said Marlborough, "my dear prince, you would in time be satisfied."

Though moderate himself in his diet, yet, it is said he found an amusement in the intemperance of others: a great eater was a great treat to him: and he would actually sometimes conceal himself, to observe a hungry man satisfy his appetite. It is difficult to find terms sufficiently to praise him as the leader of an army composed of discordant nations, of various languages, manners, and religion: and much more his uniting the princes who governed them.

It is greatly to his praise, That when Lord Bolingbroke was applied to for establishing some circumstances that made against his Graces reputation, his lordship replied with the energy of a great mind, "The duke of Marlborough had so many excellencies, that I am not willing to remember he had any failings."

By Sarah daughter and co-heir of Richard Jennings, of Sandridge in Hertfordshire, Esquire, he had issue one son only, who died at Cambridge in his 18th year, as has

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

been already noticed; and four daughters: as by this unfortunate accident the hereditary titles and honours so worthily obtained, were in danger of being lost to the family, according to the ordinary mode of succession, the legislature, greatly to its honour, immediately interposed in order to preserve them; and by a new and parliamentary limitation of the patent, continued the possession of them in the female line, through the elder daughters and their male issue respectively.

The eldest of whom, the Lady Henrietta, succeeded her father in the title, on his death but her Grace leaving no son by her husband Francis, Earl of Godolphin, it went after her decease to the eldest son of her next sister Anne, Countess of Sunderland: in which noble family it still remains

Vide. Biogr. Briten. and Granger Biog. Hist.

Bishop Burnett says (Hist. of his own times) "the "Duke of Marlborough told me, he never saw "more evident characters of a particular and "special Providence than appeared that day; i.e. "the day on which the battle of Blenheim was fought "a signal one related to his own person: a Cannon- "Ball went into the ground so near him, that he "was some time covered with the cloud of dust "and earth that it raised about him."

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

A Paraphrase on the battle of Blenheim.

"Behold in awful march, and dread array,
"The long extended squadrons shape their way.
"Death, in approaching, terrible imparts,
"An anxious horror to the bravest hearts.
"Yet, do their beating breasts demand the strife,
"And thirst of glory, quells the love of life.
"No vulgar fears, can British minds controul,
"Heat of revenge, and noble pride of soul,
"O'erlook the foe; advantag'd by his post,
"Lessen his numbers, and contract his host.
"Tho' fen's and floods, possest the middle space,
"Which unprovok'd, they would have fear'd to pass;
"Nor fen's, nor flood's, can stop Brittania's bands,
"When her own foe, rang'd on the borders stands.
"But O! my muse, what numbers will thou find,
"To sing the furious troops in battle join'd;
"Methinks, I hear the drum's tumultuous sound,
"The victors shout, and dying groans confound.
"The dreadful bursts of cannon rend the skies,
"And all the thunders of the battle rise.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

"'Twas then great Marlbro's mighty soul was prov'd.
"That in the shock of charging hosts unmov'd,
"Amidst confusion, horror, and despair,
"Examin'd all the dreadful scene's of war;
"In peaceful thought, the field of death survey'd,
"And taught the doubtful battle where to rage.
"So when an angel by divine command;
"With rising tempests shakes a guilty land;
"Such as of late o'er pale Britannia pass'd,
"Calm and serene, he drives the furious blast;
"And pleas'd th' Almighty's orders to perform;
"Rides in the whirlwind, and enjoys the storm.
"But see, the haughty household troops advance,
"The dread of Europe, and the pride of France;
"The war's whole art, each private soldier knows,
"And with a gen'rals love of conquest glows.
"Proudly he marches on, and void of fear,
"Laughs at the shaking of the British spear.
"Vain insolence! with native freedom brave,
"The meanest Briton scorns the highest slave.

"Contempt, and fury fire their souls by turns.
"Each nation's glory, in each warriour burns.
"Each fight, as in his arm th' important day,
"And all the fate of his great monarch lay.
"A thousand glorious actions that might claim
"Triumphant Laurels, and immortal fame,
"Confus'd in crowds of glorious actions lie,
"And troops of heroe's undistinguish'd die."

in the "Campaign" by the Right Hon. Joseph Addison

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Extract from a poem, by the Rev. Mr. Berkley.

"Within this shade, as say the tales of old:
"As Hull, in pensive verse has sweetly told:
"HERE — natures fairest ROSE,* was seen to bloom,
"Till jealous rage decreed an earthly tomb.
"Where her cold ashes rest, let no stern prude,
"In all the pomp of vestal pride, intrude:
"By pity's tears embalm'd, still lives her name,
"By mercy screen'd from infamy and shame.

"His lyre, to strains uncouth, HERE Chaucer strung,
"And o'er these plains, his gothic stanza's sung.
"And erst, within this dark embowring shade,
"The stern ELIZA† dwelt — a captive maid.
"Then, free from murd'rous deeds, and crimes of state,
"And guiltless then, of beauteous MARY's‡ fate.

"HERE Wilmot‡ too — the witty and the gay,
"Repentant — saw the close of mortal day:

* Rosamond — † 2. Elizabeth — ‡ Mary 2. of Scots.
‡ Earl of Rochester.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

"Oft o'er his urn, shall British genius weep,
"And there in watchet weeds her vigils keep.

"Not love's soft wreath alone, shall Woodstock claim,
"Nor rest on genius, all her hopes of fame.
"HERE, ere on Cressy's plain, the victor fought,
"Great [x]Edward's soul the flame of glory caught.
"And HERE, when peace return'd to Brittain's shore,
"When Marlbro' bade his thunders cease to roar,
"And Albion triumph'd o'er unnumber'd foes,
"'Twas HERE her guardian hero sought repose."

[x] Edw.d the Black Prince.

Charles the fifth: emperor of Germany, and king of Spain, is said to have been a great politician at sixteen years of age. But it is certain that his genius, which was solid and very extraordinary, was not of the quickest growth. his wars, and his vast designs, which were known to every one conversant with history, are now better known than ever, by the work of an historian that does the greatest honour to the Scots nation.

He came to England twice in this reign, to visit the king, to whom he paid his court as arbiter of Europe: as Henry then held the balance betwixt him and Francis the first of France. Tired of those active and busy scenes in which he had been long engaged, he, in the latter part of his life, resigned his kingdoms to his brother and his son, and retired into a monastery. He was thought to have been very strongly inclined to the religion which he persecuted.* Some days before his death he commanded his funeral procession to pass before him in the same order as it did after his decease. He died 21st September 1558. He was elected a Knight of the Garter in the reign of Hen. VII. and personally installed at Windsor Castle 1522.

* About 200.000. men are said to have been killed upon the account of religion in the reign of this prince.
Granger's Biog. Hist.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The children of K. Charles the first.

Inscription on Vandycks picture.

Reges Magnæ Brittaniæ
Proles.

Princeps Carolus. Natus 29. Maii 1630.
Jacobus Dux Eboracencis, Natus 14 Octob. 1633.
Princeps Maria, Nata. 4 Novemb. 1631.
Princeps Elizabeth, Nata 28 Decemb. 1635.
Princeps Anna. Nata. 17 Martii, 163 6/7.

Anth^y. Vandyck. Eques, Fecit
1637.

Charles. prince of Wales, was a youth of uncommon pregnancy of genius, and of many amiable qualities. He began early to know misfortunes, and was almost as early seduced by indolence and pleasure. Such was the gaiety of his temper, that his friends may be rather said to suffer for, than sympathize with him: as they ever felt more for him than he did for himself. He was so much a slave to pleasure, that he never left those devious paths into which he wandered in his youth.

Grangers Biog. Hist.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Prince James (duke of york) - It is neither a far fetched, nor an over-strained metaphor, to call James, the tennis-ball of fortune.

If we take a cursory view of his life, we shall find that he was seldom, or never at rest.

Before the death of his father, he was continually hurried to different parts of the kingdom, according to the various fortunes of that prince. After the death of Charles, we see him in Holland, France, Germany, and other countries: now he is an officer in the French army, then a commander in the English fleet. When his brother was in possession of the throne, he was tossed about by faction; and soon after he took possession of it himself, he was (by his misconduct) driven to France, and thence, by the impulse of Lewis XIV. to venture his last stake in Ireland. He was at length thrown into a state prison (as he in his melancholy hours used to call the palace of St Germans) where he ended his restless life.

Granger. Biog. Hist.

Henry of Oatlands. commonly called the duke of Gloucester, at the kings last interview with his children, discovered an understanding and sensibility far beyond his years. The solemn advice of his father sunk deep into his mind: and his conduct in life was ~~much~~ much more conformed to it, than the conduct of his brothers. After the king's death, it was advised by one of Cromwell's friends, "That he should be bound out to some good trade, that he might get his bread honestly." He was, however, permitted, or rather forced to leave the kingdom, with very slender accommodations, to follow the fortunes of the royal family, who were then, miserable dependants on the crown of France.

Princess Mary, it appears was in the 10th year of her age when she was contracted in marriage to the prince of Orange. She was esteemed the most fortunate of Charles's family, and from the goodness and tenderness of her nature, had a deep share in all their miseries. She was more than a sister to the king her brother, she was the friend of his adversity: she bore the loss of a father and a husband, whom she entirely loved, with patience, and even magnanimity. She came into England to congratulate her brother upon his restoration, and died soon after her arrival of the small pox. She was interred in Henry the 7th. Chapel, on the 31st. of Decr. 1660.

Granger's Biog. Hist.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The Princess Elizabeth, in her childhood, discovered a maturity of judgment, rarely seen in women. she could hold a conversation with her father upon persons and things, and sympathized with him in his misfortunes. The troubles and death of the king are supposed to have put an early period to her life. she died at Carisbrook Castle the 8th Sept. 1650. in the 15th year of her age, and was buried at Newport, in the Isle of Wight.

Her remains were dug up a few years back, as appeared by an inscription engraved on a brass plate, which was found at the same time, in making a vault.

The Princess Anne. died 8th Novr. 1640

When the Princess Anne lay upon her death-bed, and nature was almost spent, she was desired by one of her attendants to pray. she said that she was not able to say her long prayer, meaning the Lords-prayer; but she would say her short one. "Lighten mine eyes, O Lord. "That I sleep not the sleep of death."

The little innocent had no sooner pronounced these words, than she expired. she was not quite four years of age.

Granger's Biog: Hist,

...ugh-
...born
...the
...her,
...the
...tan-
...at
...af-
...ca-
...great
...essor,
...l, and
...the
...hness
...Wy-
...th the
...volve

...however, so well cleared herself, that no pretext was left for her confinement in that fortress, and she was sent under a milder custody to Woodstock. Her sufferings, however, together with the unpopularity of her sister, rendered her highly dear to the nation, so that Philip of Spain the husband of Mary, was induced through policy, to become her protector and procure her liberation. She displayed entire submission to her sister's will, and when the Swedish embassador made proposals of marriage to her on the part of his king, she would

Queen Elizabeths great proficiency in learning, is thus described by Roger Ascham.

It is to your shame yong Gentlemen of England, that one Mayde should go beyonde you all in excellencie of learnyng & knowledg of diverse tonges. Poinct forth six of the best Gentlemen of this courte, and all they together shall not so much good will, spend not so much tyme, bestow not so many houres dayley, orderley and constantley for the increase of learnyng and knowledge, as doth the Queenes majestye herselfe. Yea, I beleive that besides her perfect readynes in Latin, Italian, Frenche, and Spanishe, she readeth here now at Windsore, more Greeke every day than some Prebendarie of this churche doth reade Latin in a whole weeke. And that which is most praiseworthy of all, within the walls of her Privie-Chamber, she hath obtained that excellencie of learninge, to understande, speake, and write both wittily with Head, and ~~fair~~ pair with Hand, as scarce one or two rare Witties in both the Universities have in many yeares reached unto.

said that she was not able to say her long prayer, meaning the Lords-prayer; but she would say her short one. "Lighten mine eyes, O Lord. "That I sleep not the sleep of death."

The little innocent had no sooner pronounced these words, than she expired. She was not quite four years of age.

Grangers Biog: Hist,

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Queen Elizabeth, was the daughter of Henry VIII. by Anne Boleyn. she was born in 1533. and educated in the principles of the protestant religion; at the death of her father, she was, by his testament, placed the third of his children in the order of succession. In the reign of Mary, she was placed in circumstances of peculiar danger and difficulty. That bigotted princess, who sacrificed every other affection to her zeal for the restoration of the catholic religion, could not but regard with great jealousy and displeasure, a presumptive successor, the daughter of her mother's most hated rival, and known to be attached to the reformation. She therefore treated Elizabeth with much harshness and indignity; and, after the suppression of Wyat's rebellion, committed her to the Tower, with the hope of discovering something that might involve her in the guilt of that enterprize.

She, however, so well cleared herself, that no pretext was left for her confinement in that fortress, and she was sent under a milder custody to Woodstock. Her sufferings, however, together with the unpopularity of her sister, rendered her highly dear to the nation, so that Philip of Spain the husband of Mary, was induced through policy, to become her protector and procure her liberation.

She displayed entire submission to her sister's will, and when the Swedish embassador made proposals of marriage to her on the part of his king, she would

give him no answer till she had consulted the queen. Mary sounded her inclinations on the subject, and Elizabeth declined the offer, as she had before done that of the duke of Savoy; expressing, at the same time, her determined preference of a single life. On the death of Mary, in 1558. Elizabeth was proclaimed queen, and was received in the metropolis with the warmest acclamations.

She repaired to the Tower, where on her knees she returned thanks to heaven, for her deliverance from the dangers which had surrounded her.

Philip of Spain, who was unwilling to lose the influence he had gained in England as husband to Mary, immediately sent proposals of marriage to her; but she knew his character, and the aversion borne him by the nation, too well, to think of accepting them. She proceeded with prudence and moderation in the arduous task of settling religion, though she very soon displayed her purpose of bringing back the reformation. This was effected by the first Parliament which she called, and thenceforth England took the ~~lead~~ decided station among the protestant states which it has ever since maintained. It was not long before Elizabeth, by advice of her council, began that interference in the affairs of Scotland which produced some of the most singular events of her reign. Mary, the young queen of that country, who had been educated in France as the destined spouse of the dauphin, was brought up in all the political and religious principles of her

uncles, the Guises. She was the next heir in blood to the English crown: and as the zealous catholics considered both the birth of Elizabeth as illegitimate, and her succession as rendered invalid by the papal excommunication she had undergone,* Mary was regarded by them as the true sovereign of England. Through the influences of the Guises, she and the dauphin, on the death of queen Mary, openly assumed the insigns and title of English royalty: and thus committed an act of hostility against Elizabeth, which she was not of a temper ever to forgive.

* Bulls issued out by the Popes against Princes &c &c.

We by our apostolical authority, do absolve all subjects from their oaths of fealty, which they have sworn to princes excommunicate.

Greg. VII. Pontif. apud Grat. Caus. 15. q. 6.

We excommunicate all heretic princes, and absolve their subjects from their oaths and duties of allegiance. Greg. IX. Pont. lib. 3 Decret. Tit 7. Cap. 5. Glossa.

We absolve all subjects of England from the oaths they have taken to Elizabeth their Queen. Pius V. Pont. in Bulla.

Whatsoever Catholicks shall not forsake the English and follow Hugh O'Neale, do sin mortally, and cannot obtain life everlasting, nor be absolved from their sins by any priest except they repent and desert. Determinatio Salamancæ.

We will and command the subjects of England to take arms against Elizabeth their queen. Bulla. Pii V. Pont. Max.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Moreover, she saw the crown of Scotland, drawing that close union with France, which, during several centuries, had been the source of so much mischief and disadvantage to England. These were certainly political causes of an enmity against the queen of Scots, which, even if not influenced by female rivalry was likely to be rancorous and durable.

The first step taken by Elizabeth with regard to Scottish affairs, was to conclude a treaty of mutual defence with the congregation, or that party which supported the reformation: and she sent a fleet and army to aid their cause; which in 1560, effected a treaty at Edinburgh, whereby the French were compelled entirely to evacuate Scotland. This transaction took places, before Mary's arrival in her kingdom. When she came over, she made some ineffectual attempts to procure Elizabeth's recognition of her title as presumptive successor to the crown of England. During her whole reign, Elizabeth displayed the greatest aversion to the nomination of a successor, even when she might have done it with perfect safety. The matter was at present suffered to rest, and the two queens lived in apparent amity; though it was probably very hollow on both sides. Elizabeth was now considered as the head of the protestant party in Europe; and in this character she made a treaty of alliance with the French Hugonots, and gave them aids in men and money. In return, the port of Have-

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

de-grace was put into her hands which was for some time held by an English garrison, but was at length obliged to surrender. At home her government grew more rigorous against the catholics and a severe act passed denouncing the penalties of treason against all who should twice assert the pope's authority in England. She still kept a vigilant eye upon Scotland, and thwarted every attempt that was made to unite Mary a second time in marriage with a foreign potentate. She began also at this time to shew a weak jealousy of Mary's superiour personal charms: and to affect a competition in that respect as mean as it was hopeless. Another sexual weakness (if it may be so termed) that she displayed, was a propensity to adopt court favourites, who were selected rather with a view to their exterior accomplishments than their merit. one of the most conspicuous of which was Dudley, earl of Leicister, who seems to have ~~to have~~ attained as great an ascendancy over her judgment, as over her affections. He aspired to her hand, but she checked his presumption in that point, and proposed him as a husband to the queen of Scots. she does not, however, appear to have been sincere in this proposal: and indeed her whole conduct towards that unfortunate princess was so full of duplicity and contradiction, that no other principle in it can be ~~discerned~~ discerned, except the desire of mortifying and thwarting a detested rival. It cannot be doubted that the political dispositions which gave Mary so much disquiet, were

fomented by the artifices of Elizabeth, and her ministers; yet it was her own misconduct that brought on that terrible crisis which threw her entirely into the power of the English queen.

It suffices here to mention, that in the summer of 1568. Mary was induced through fear of her own subjects, to take refuge in England: without having previously acquainted Elizabeth of her determination. The occurrence was undoubtedly an important and perplexing one: and a sovereign more generously disposed than Elizabeth, might have hesitated how to treat a fugitive of such a character, and a claimant of the crown of that country into which necessity had driven her. To keep her in continual confinement was the expedient that suggested itself to the English ministry, as the safest and most politic. A pretext was given for it by Mary's incautious offer to submit her cause to the judgment of her sister-queen; in consequence of which the regent Murray personally laid an accusation against her, before a court of English commissioners. Mary, either unable to justify herself, or unwilling to submit to their award, refused to reply, and demanded either to be restored to her kingdom, or to be sent to France. Elizabeth, however, could not resolve to suffer such a pledge to escape her, and continued to detain her in a kind of honourable captivity. One of the first consequences of this measure was a secret negotiation between Mary and the duke of Norfolk, the head of the catholic party, who proposed marriage to her, and was supported in his views

by the kings of France and Spain. The discovery of this project caused the duke to be committed to the Tower; and this was followed by an open rebellion in the North, raised by the earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, who had made treasonable engagements with the duke of Alva in the Low-countries, and were conscious of their danger. Their insurrection, however, was speedily suppressed, and they were obliged to take refuge in Scotland. The duke of Norfolk had prudently avoided any participation in these rash measures, and was therefore set at liberty.

It would seem as if these events imprest Elizabeth with a sense of the danger of keeping her royal captive; and various negotiations were carried on with the Scots for her restoration; but want of sincerity, and the selfish views of both parties rendered them abortive. The puritanical party at this time began to give some uneasiness to the queen, who was warmly attached to the ceremonial of religion, and could not bear any attack upon that hierarchy of which she was the head. The spirit of civil liberty also, which early distinguished the puritans, was highly offensive to her: for she was little less haughty and arbitrary in her temper than her father had been, though more under the control of prudence.

In the parliament of 1571. various things occurred which produced a contest between freedom and prerogative, but Elizabeth well know how to make concessions in practice, while she supported her dignity in language.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

and so well did her interests in general coincide with those of her people, that she retained their warm affections while she ruled them with a vigorous hand. As the league between the French and Spanish courts, for the extirpation of heresy, was now a matter of notoriety, Elizabeth thought it justifiable, by way of self-defence, to give aid to the cause of Protestantism wherever it was in danger of being suppressed by force: and she not only gave a favourable reception to the Flemish exiles, who took refuge in England from the tyranny of the duke of Alva, and brought over their arts and industry, but she ventured upon the stroke of stopping a large loan of money which some Genoese merchants were sending by sea to the duke, and which some Huguenot privateers had seized and brought into the English ports.

The Spanish court made heavy complaints of this measure, which was, in fact, highly detrimental to the progress of Alva in the Low-countries; and by way of retaliation, it promoted a new conspiracy among the English catholics. The duke of Norfolk suffered himself to be drawn in to a participation in this plot, one part of which consisted of a projected invasion of the kingdom from Flanders. It was discovered when almost ripe for execution, and the duke was apprehended, and tried for high-treason.

He was convicted by an unanimous jury of peers; and after a considerable hesitation on the part of the queen, the warrant for his execution was signed, and he suffered in June 1572. acknowledging the justice of his sentence. Though the queen

Scots was in reality the soul of these conspiracies, and the English nation was sufficiently exasperated against her to proceed to any extremities. yet, as she had the plausible pretext of a natural desire to escape from imprisonment, Elizabeth was at present contented with watching over her with more vigilance.

The horrid Paris massacre in August 1572, was an event calculated to excite the fears and suspicions of all protestants, and especially of Elizabeth. She put herself and her court into mourning upon the occasion, and received in silent solemnity the French embassador sent to apologise for the deed. Yet her fondness so far overcame her feelings of abhorrence, that she still maintained external amity with the French court, and even suffered negotiations to be carried on for her marriage with the kings brother, the duke of Alençon, the youngest of the sons of Catherine de Medicis. One of the most honourable circumstances of her reign, was the offer she received in 1575. of the possession and sovereignty of the revolted Dutch provinces, on condition of becoming their protectress against the Spaniards. An unwillingness to draw upon herself the open hostility of the whole Spanish monarchy, induced her to reject this flattering offer: and it was not till January 1578. that she ventured to sign an alliance with the united provinces. This occasioned Philip to retaliate, by sending over a body of Spanish troops to Ireland, in the pope's name, in order to excite a rebellion in that country. They were, however, all put to the sword by the deputy lord Grey.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

One of the most singular instances, of contention between the sexual weakness and the political prudence of Elizabeth, was her conduct with respect to her suitor, the duke of Alençon, now advanced to the title of duke of Anjou. This prince, about twenty-five years younger than herself, had been encouraged to come over to England, and prosecute his courtship in person. The most serious negotiations were carried on for settling the terms of marriage, which was apparently to take place in a short time; and, in the midst of a public solemnity, the queen was seen to take a ring from her own finger, and put it upon his, as a pledge of their union. The measure was universally concluded to be determined upon, notwithstanding the dislike of the nation to the match, and the earnest remonstrances of her counsellors and favourites. At length, after much internal struggle between inclination and prudence; she suddenly broke off the affair, and sent back the enraged lover to his government of the Netherlands.

In this case her coquetry proceeded much further than to admit of its usual plea, of regard to the good of her country: and, indeed, her amorous propensities seemed to have gained upon her as she advanced in years, and to have been less under the control of discretion. An extraordinary instance of attachment to the queens person was shown in 1584. when an association was entered into by her subjects of all ranks, for the purpose of defending her from all attacks, and of revenging any violence that might be offered to her.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

This was principally levelled against the queen of Scots, from whom all dangers to Elizabeth and the protestant cause were thought to proceed, and who was about this time committed to the rigorous and vigilant custody of Sir Amias Poulet, and Sir Drue Drury. Laws of additional severity were also enacted against Jesuits and popish priests. The animosity of the nation against the catholic party was further inflamed at this time by the discovery of a plot to assassinate the queen, which was favoured by the papal court.

In 1585. Elizabeth ventured openly to defy the hostility of Spain, by entering into a treaty with the ~~same~~ revolted low-countries, by which she bound herself to assist them with a considerable force, on the condition of having some ports put into her hands for her security. She refused the tendered offer of the sovereignty of these provinces, but stipulated for the admission of her general into the council of the states. The person she chose for this high trust was her favourite, the earl of Leicester, who by his conduct did little honour to her choice.

In 1586. a conspiracy against the life of Elizabeth was formed, the detection of which had very important consequences. It originated in Ballard, a Romish priest, who influenced Anthony Babington, a Derbyshire gentleman of family and fortune, of the same religion, to undertake the queen's assassination. There seems to be no doubt that he corresponded with the queen of Scots, and warmly acted in her service; but whether she was acquainted with the intended murder of

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Elizabeth, has been questioned. He engaged several other zealous papists of rank and connections in the conspiracy; but among the persons entrusted were some spies of the vigilant Walsingham, who by that means obtained full knowledge of all their proceedings.

He suffered the design to be carried on till he had completely detected all the confederates, and particularly had entangled Mary in such a manner, by letters under her own hand, as to render her participation a matter of judicial proof. All the inferior conspirators were then seized, and fourteen of them were convicted and executed. It remained to ~~be~~ determine what was to be done with the grand criminal, as she was regarded: and it was finally resolved to bring her to an open trial upon the charge of encompassing the queen's death. It is to be observed, that Elizabeth's principal counsellors, as well as the nation at large, were firmly of opinion, that her security, and the safety of the state, demanded this sacrifice; so that, whatever be thought of the justice of the transaction, it cannot be imputed to mere feminine jealousy and hatred of a rival.

The commissioners, consisting of forty noblemen and privy-counsellors, declared their full conviction of Mary's guilt, and pronounced and signed a sentence of death against her. Elizabeth, sensible of the invidious light in which the execution of a queen and a near kinswoman would be considered throughout Europe, probably felt real hesitation, in resolving upon the measure. She earnestly, however, wished to remove from herself as much as possible the odium of it: and for that purpose she practised all the artifice and dissimulation which belonged to

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

her character. She procured an earnest application from parliament for executing the sentence, and was solicitous to make her compliance appear to be as it were forced from her by a maternal regard for the good of her people. She even ~~appeared~~ adopted the much more culpable policy of tampering with Mary's keepers to induce them to find some method of taking away the life of their prisoner privately: and there is extant a letter to this purpose to sir Amias Poulett, signed by Walsingham and Davison, with his reply, honourably refusing, in his own name and that of his colleague, to be concerned in any such criminal and illegal act.

At length she ordered Davison to draw up a warrant for the execution, which she afterwards said she intended to keep by her, merely to serve in case of an attempt to rescue Mary. Davison, according to her order, had got the great seal affixed to it, when he received an order countermanding the former. In this perplexity, he applied to the council, who, knowing the queen's ~~pleasure~~ real wishes, persuaded him to send off the warrant to Fotheringhay-castle, the place of Mary's confinement, with directions for its being carried immediately into execution; which accordingly took place Feby. 8. 158$\frac{6}{7}$. As soon as the news of it came to Elizabeth, she affected the utmost grief and astonishment; she wept and lamented, and put on all the appearance of one who had lost her dearest friend through violence or treachery. She stormed at her council, committed Davison to custody, and had him afterwards tried and a ruinous fine inflicted on him. Her dissimulation, had the effect of giving the king of Scotland a pretext for laying aside the resentment which decency obliged him to shew on the

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

occasion, and falling again into an amicable correspondence with the English court.

The next great event of this reign was the famous expedition undertaken against the kingdom by the Spaniards. After vast preperations by land and sea, the Invincible Armada, as it was denominated set sail in the summer of 1588. and presented a more formidable appearance in the English channel than it had witnessed for many centuries. The English nation was not wanting in spirit and efforts adequate to the danger. Animated by loyalty and patriotism, all orders of men zealously agreed, in the plans of defence which the queen and her ministers adopted.

Elizabeth herself appeared on horseback in the camp at Tilbury, rode through the ranks with a cheerful and undaunted demeanour, and addressed the troops in heroic language. Even the English catholics towards whom on this emergence she behaved with moderation and lenity, were in generall zealous in her service. Her judgment has been questioned for giving at this critical time the chief command of her land forces to the earl of Leicester. Happily, his abilities were not put to the test; and the English fleet, aided by the winds, proved sufficient to dispel the danger before it reached the coasts of this happy island.

The legal succession of Henry IV. to the crown of France gave occasion to a further instance of Elizabeth's prudent interference in the affairs of the continent. She assisted that prince with a sum of money and a body of troops. For some years the English auxiliaries served in France; while various expeditions by sea, inflicted severe wounds upon the Spanish navy and commerce, and raised the ~~reputation~~ of England to an extraordinary height. In these enterprizes as well by land as by sea, no one distinguished himself

more than the gallant Robert Devereux. earl of Essex; who ~~at~~ on the death of Leicester, succeeded to the first place in Elizabeths favour. This favour had always something personal for its basis: but the splendid qualities and heroic valour of Essex seemed to justify the partiality with which he was treated. The queen, however, had too high a sense of her own dignity, not to check the presumption to which he was naturally inclined, and keep him within the bounds of dutiful respect. It is a trait in her character, that once, in a debate, when he had been led, in the heat of contradiction, contemptuously to turn his back upon her, she resented the affront by a sudden box on the ear. She afterwards mollified his deeply-injured pride, by gracious condescensions; and when Tyrone's rebellion in Ireland broke out in 1599. he was sent out as Lord Lieut. with a powerful army and very extensive authority. It suffices, in order to illustrate Elizabeths sentiments towards him, to mention, that, upon his unpermitted return in order to justify himself, she received him at first with the graciousness of a mistress, who, after an interval of absence, again views a face long dear to her: but, upon reflection, she suffered him to feel the anger of an offended sovereign. When this treatment had thrown him into a serious illness, she sent physicians and broths to him, and by kind messages endeavoured to restore his hopes of future favour. Her rigour afterwards returned; and Essex, urged by the ill offices of his enemies, and by his own impetuosity of temper, was impelled to that ill-concerted rebellion, which proved his ruin. Elizabeths long hesitation in signing the warrant for his death, was probably much more the result of real feeling than in the case of the queen of Scots. and she seems to have been open to an

application for mercy to the very last, had it been made to her. In 1601. she held a conference with the marquis de Rosni. (afterwards the celebrated Sully) who came over from Henry IV. for the purpose of establishing, in concurrence with England, a new system of European power, which was to controul the preponderance of Austria, and produce a lasting peace. Elizabeth readily concurred in the project and the minister departed in admiration of the solidity and enlargement of her political views. The queen gained popularity — and never was she in a condition of more safety at home, and respect abroad than just at the termination of her reign.

But the last scene was darkened by a deep melancholy which occupied her mind, and threw her into the most deplorable state of despondancy. Whether this had any other cause than the progress of an active mind sinking at length into infirmity, and unable to free itself from the disquiet inseperable from a crown, is uncertain; but an incident relative to the unfortunate Essex has been suggested as its immediate occasion. The earl departing for one of his expeditions, and lamenting to the queen the possibility of being injured by the artifices of his enemies, had been presented by her with a ring, as a pledge of affection: at the sight of which, she would always be ready to give him a favourable hearing, with whatsoever crimes he might be charged. This ring, it is said, after his condemnation for treason he had entrusted to the countess of Nottingham, in order to deliver to the queen. Persuaded by her husband, the inveterate foe of Essex, she proved unfaithful to her trust, and retained the pledge. Afterwards, falling into a mortal disease, she was seized with

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

remorse, and requested an interview with the queen, to whom she revealed the secret, at the same time humbly craving pardon. The queen in a violent rage, shook her in her bed, exclaiming, "that God might pardon her, but she never could."

From that time it is affirmed, she gave herself up to the deepest grief, rejected all consolation, refused all sustenance, and throwing herself on the floor, passed days and nights without changing her place. Nature at length began to sink, and as her end manifestly approached, she was urged by her council to declare her successor. She said, she had held a regal sceptre, and would have none but a king to succeed her; and who should that be but her nearest kinsman the king of Scots?

She soon after quietly expired march 24. 1602. in the 70th. year of her age and 45th. of her reign.

Elizabeth's language and manners were coarse, and she displayed little feminine delicacy. She had always male favourites; but whether she ever violated the rules of chastity, was, in her own time, reckoned problematical; and all circumstances considered, it is not improbable that, according to her own boast, she "lived and died a maiden queen."

Upon the whole, she was great as a sovereign, but neither amiable, nor estimable as a woman.

Hume's Hist. of Eng.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Catherine of Portugal, the Queen of Charles the second.

The manners of this princess, especially at her first appearance at court, retained a strong tincture of the convent: and were but ill formed to please, much less to reclaim, the polite and dissolute Charles. She at first rejected the english dress, and chose to appear in the formal habit of her own country, and be attended by her duegnas, whose persons were the scorn and jest of every courtier. She, for some time, carried herself towards the royal mistress with all the disdain which she thought became her dignity and virtue; but when she saw that the king was resolved to retain her, she suddenly fell into the other extreme, and treated her with such excessive affability and condescension, as lost the little esteem he had for her.

The first years of her marriage were rendered unhappy by almost every passion that could disturb a female mind. At length every spark of conjugal affection seemed to be extinguished, and she sunk into all the tranquility of indifference.

After the death of Charles, she resided at Somerset-House, during the reign of James 2d. and part of the reign of William. In 1692. she returned to Portugal and carried with her several valuable pictures belonging to the royal collection.

Granger's Biog. Hist.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

1668.

"At this time the court fell into much extravagance in masqueracding, both king and queen, and all the court, went about masked, and came into houses unknown, and danced there with a great deal of wild frolick. In all this, people were so disguised that without being in the secret, none could distinguish them. They were carried about in hackney chairs. Once the queens chairmen (not knowing who she was) went from her: so she was alone, and was much disturbed, and came to Whitehall in a hackney coach: some say it was in a cart. The duke of Buckingham proposed to the king, that he would give him leave to steal her away, and send her to a plantation, where she should be well and carefully looked to but never heard of any more: so it should be given out that she had deserted; and upon that it would fall in with some principles to carry an act for a divorce, grounded upon the pretence of a wilful desertion. Sir Robert Murray told me (Bishop Burnett.) that the king himself rejected this with horror. He said, it was a wicked thing to make a poor lady miserable, only because she was his wife, and had no children by him, which was no fault of hers. The hints of this broke out: for the duke of Buckingham could keep nothing. And upon that the earl of Manchester, then lord chamberlain, told the queen, it neither decent, nor safe, for her to go about in such a manner as she had done of late: so she gave it over. But at last, all these schemes settled in a proposition, into which the king went; which was to deal with the queen's confessor, that he might persuade her to leave the world and to turn religious: upon which the Parliament would have been easily persuaded to pass a divorce. This came to be known, but what

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

"steps were made in it were never known. It was
"believed, that upon this, the dutchess of York sent
"an express to Rome with the notice of her conversi-
"on, and that orders were sent from Rome to all
"about the queen to persuade her against such a
"proposition, if any should suggest it to her.
"She herself had no mind to be a nun. And the
"duchess was afraid of seeing another queen; and
"the mistress, created at that time dutchess of Cleve-
"land, knew that she must be the first sacrifice
"to a beloved queen. And she reconciled herself
"upon this to the duchess of York. The duke of Buckin-
"gham upon that broke with her, and studied to take
"the king from her by new amours; therefore he en-
"gaged Charles, to entertain two players, one after
"another, Mrs Davis, and Mrs Gwyn. The first did not
"keep her hold long: but Gwyn, the indiscreetest, and
"wildest creature that ever was in a court, contin-
"ued to the end of the king's life in great favour, and
"and was maintained at a vast expence.
"The duke of Buckingham told me, that when she
"was first brought to the king, she asked only 500£
"a year, and the king refused it. But when he told
"me this, about four years after, he said, she had
"got of the king above £60.000—"

Bishop Burnetts Hist. own times.

It is not generally known that Bagnigge Wells was the
country seat of the celebrated Nell Gwynn— Her becoming
an object of Charles's affection is said to have arisen from
her speaking an Epilogue of Drydens under the symbolical
of a hat & nearly the circumference of a coach wheel which
convulsed the audience with laughter. The King was pleased
and took her home in his coach to sup with her

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Saint Peter. was a fisherman, & at Bethsaida, when called to be a disciple of Jesus Christ. Peter was remarkable for his zeal, which he displayed on many occasions: particularly in the garden, when his master was apprehended, on which occasion he drew his sword and cut of the ear of the servant of the high-priest. But when he entered the hall of Caiaphas, and was recognized as one of the disciples, he repeatedly denied the charge, till the cock crew; and then remembring his Lords prediction, that before the cock crew twice he should deny him thrice, Peter went out and wept bitterly. After our Lord's ascension, he preached a famous sermon at Jerusalem, by which, several thousands were converted. Herod Agrippa, threw him into prison. A. D 44. but he was released by an Angel. He was crucified with his head downwards, in the persecution under Nero. A D 66. Two of his epistles are in the sacred canon.

Cave, Dupin.

Saint James, usually called the elder, was one of the apostles of Christ, and, together with his brother John, and Peter, admitted to peculiar intimacy with their master. He was the son of Zebedee, and followed his fathers occupation, which was that of a fisherman, at, or near Bethsaida in Galilee. To him and his brother John our Lord gave the name of Boanerges, or the sons of Thunder: in allusion, perhaps, to the zeal and fortitude for which he knew they would prove eminent while engaged in propogating his religion. James was one of the three chosen disciples who were admitted to be present at the miraculous resurrection of the daughter of Jairus, and at the scene of our Lord's illustrious Transfiguration upon the mount. He was one of the four to whom our Lord addressed himself in private, when he delivered an express prophecy concerning the destruction of Jerusalem, and the approaching calamities of the Jewish nation. He was also one of the three, whom our Lord chose to attend him during the scene of his trying agony, while contemplating his approaching sufferings and death. He appears to have been peculiarly active in the mission on which Christ sent his apostles, to announce his character and pretensions in the different parts of Judea through which he afterwards journeyed; but his zeal for his masters glory betrayed him on one occasion into an intemperance of resentment against those who refused to show him due respect, which was totally inconsistent with the mild genius of his religion, and exposed the apostle to the severe rebuke of Christ. As our Lord was passing from Galilee towards Jerusalem, he sent some of his disciples to procure accomodations in a village of the Samaritans. The latter, however, out of their hatred

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

to the Jews, and to the festival of the dedication of the temple, which Christ was going to attend, would not grant him the common rites of hospitality. Exasperated at their conduct, James, and his brother John, conceived that they ought to be rendered examples of signal punishment; and addressing themselves to Jesus, they said, "Lord, wilt thou that we speak for fire to come down from heaven, to destroy them?" as Elijah did with regard to his enemies. Upon this, Jesus immediately rebuked them with ~~becoming~~ becoming severity, and said, "Ye know not what spirit ye are of;" intimating that their zeal for his honour, was mingled too much with personal resentment and ostentation; and declaring that their intemperate proposal was inimical to the spirit of his religion, who came into the world "not to destroy mens lives but to save them:" and, therefore, to exert his miraculous power in works of mercy and benevolence, and not of terror and vengeance. James, likewise, in common with the other disciples of Christ, had firmly embraced the opinion that their master would restore the temporal kingdom of Israel. So strongly were they possessed of this notion, that they were incapable of understanding the spiritual ~~meaning~~ nature of that kingdom which the prophets assigned to the Messiah; and even when Christ plainly foretold to them his approaching sufferings, death, and resurrection, the only ideas which they entertained on the subject, were, that whatever difficulties lay in the way of their accomplishment of their expectations, they would certainly end in the triumph and ~~glory~~ glory of their master as a temporal prince. It is not therefore to be wondered at, that they promised to themselves exalted stations, under the new government. James, in particular, and his

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

brother, as they were peculiar favourites of our Lord, were led to aspire to distinguished dignities; and, under the influence of their mistaken persuasion, they prompted their mother to join with them in an importunate request to Christ, that they might be raised to the highest places of honour and trust in his expected kingdom. Our Lord soon checked their ambition by informing them, that they knew not what they asked, since the lot of his faithful adherents, instead of temporal grandeur and authority, would be extreme sufferings and persecutions; and, upon their confidently declaring that they were ready to submit to these tests of their attachment to him, he predicted that they should indeed be called forth to the trial and by that means be furnished with an opportunity of shewing the sincerity of their professions by their patience and fortitude. After the resurrection of Jesus James retired into Galilee; whence he soon returned to Jerusalem, and was witness of the ascension of his Lord, and received the same supernatural communications with the other ~~disciples~~ apostles on the day of Pentecost.

From this time he appears to have preached the Gospel to the Jews with great activity and success, till the year 44. when the persecutions with which they had at intervals harrassed the christians, broke forth with redoubled fury. For King Herod Agrippa, who was a Jew, and zealous in the observation of the rites and ceremonies of his religion, in order that he might secure the good opinion of his countrymen, seconded them in their cruel proceedings against the converts to Christianity with all the influence of his weight and power.

Among others whom he caused to be apprehended and put to death, was James, whom he ordered to be beheaded with the sword; by which event this son of

Zebedee became the first martyr among the apostles, and an early example to the rest, of the treatment which they also might expect to meet with for propagating the religion of their master.

It has long been a tradition in Spain, that this James planted the Gospel in that country; and Jasper Sanctius, a learned Spanish Jesuit, wrote a treatise in defence of it. But such a tradition is inconsistent with the history of "the Acts of the Apostles," from which it appears that none of that number had left Judea at so early a period: and it is not supported by the testimony of any ancient writers of credit.

Cardinal Baronius, endeavoured to maintain it when he wrote his remarks on the Roman martyrology; but he had soon reasons to change his opinions when he composed his Annals. Indeed it is now generally allowed to be without foundation, even by Popish writers.

Vide the Evangelists, Acts 12 Chap. Dr. Lardner and Moreri.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Saint John, an apostle of Jesus Christ and an evangelist, was the son of Zebedee, a fisherman who resided near Bethsaida in Galilee, and the younger brother of James the elder he appears to have been a frequent hearer of John the Baptist, by whom he had been led to expect the early appearance of the Messiah foretold in the law and the prophets. From the time when the Baptist had pointed out Jesus, as the person designated for that high office, he appears to have enlisted among his disciples, attending often upon him, hearing his discourses, and beholding his miracles, and was most probably one of those who were present at the marriage-feast in Cana of Galilee, where Jesus turned the water into wine. Hitherto he continued to follow his occupation as a fisherman, jointly with his brother, and they were engaged in that employment, when Jesus by his miraculous power assisted them in catching the large draught of fishes, of which mention is made in the evangelical history. From this time they were called by Jesus to follow him as his more constant attendants; and were chosen by him of the number of the twelve, whom he named and constituted apostles. John was also selected, together with his brother James and Peter, from the rest of the apostles, to receive our Lord's confidential communications, and he experienced some particular proofs and instances of Christ's extraordinary and peculiar regard. He seems to have been the youngest of the twelve, of a most amiable and engaging temper and affectionate disposition of mind. Hence he acquired a greater share of his master's friendship than the rest, and obtained the honourable title of "the disciple whom Jesus loved!" He was one of

the three apostles whom our Lord permitted to be present at the miraculous resurrection of Jairus's daughter, and at the scene of the transfiguration on the mount. He was one of the four to whom our Lord predicted in private the destruction of Jerusalem. He was one of the two disciples whom Jesus sent to prepare for his eating the passover; and on that occasion, when Jesus had declared that one of those present would betray him, without thinking proper to point out the traitor, John was encouraged by his masters affection for him, privately to enquire who the person was, and was favoured with an intimation by which he was enabled to discover him. John was one also, of the three persons whom our Lord chose to attend him in his dreadful agony in the garden.

In the memoire of his brother James, is shewn, instances of the improper spirit into which his mistaken zeal for his master's glory occasionally betrayed him, and of the ambitious views which he had been led to form, owing to ~~from~~ his false conceptions of the nature of the Messiahs kingdom. For these failings in his character, he was justly reproved by Jesus. On the apprehension of his master, likewise, he exhibited, in common with the other apostles, a proof of his infirmity, by forsaking his Lord, and seeking personal safety in flight.

He soon recovered his courage, however, and manifested his attachment to Jesus under circumstances of no little danger. He is by many supposed to have been "that other disciple" who with Peter, followed Jesus to the high-priest's hall: and we are assured that he attended the crucifixion, and seems to have been the only one of the apostles who ventured to expose themselves to the hazards of such a situation. Here he stood by the cross, and was noticed by his Lord, who recommended

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

the future care of his mother to his beloved disciple. He was also a witness of the circumstances which clearly ascertained the death of Jesus; saw his body laid in the sepulchre, and the stone placed at the mouth of it, as he has himself related.

Early in the morning of our Lord's resurrection, Mary Magdalen, and other women, came to the sepulchre, with the preparations which they had made for embalming his body, and when they found it open, and the body of Jesus gone, Mary immediately hastened to inform Peter and John of those circumstances. Greatly agitated at her report, the two apostles ran directly towards the sepulchre, and, from what they saw there, John first of all, was led to entertain the belief that Jesus was indeed risen from the dead, as we learn from his own modest narrative. Until this time he appears, as well as the other apostles, to have been ignorant of the meaning of those passages of scripture to which Jesus had so often referred, as well as the predictions which he had delivered, to convince them that he must certainly rise from the dead. On the evening of the same day, and likewise eight days afterwards, at which times Jesus satisfied his disciples by ocular demonstration and proof of his being alive, John was present with the rest, and he has particularly related the history of our Lord's shewing himself to him and some others of his disciples at the sea of Tiberias. On that occasion, Jesus having foretold to Peter the martyrdom which he would undergo in his cause, the curiosity of the latter led him to enquire concerning the fate of the beloved disciple. The answer of our Lord conveyed a reproof to his inquisitiveness, and at the same time was expressed in terms which from their being not

ingly understood, gave rise to a notion among the other followers of Christ, that this disciple should not die. "Jesus saith unto him, if I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me." Some judicious commentators have supposed that this answer conveyed an intimation that John should not die before the destruction of Jerusalem; others imagine that it contained an indirect declaration, that though Peter's days would be shortened by martyrdom, this disciple should be preserved till he died in the ordinary course of nature. Either of these hypotheses will be found to be reconcileable with the facts relative to the time and manner of the apostle's death.

After our Lord's ascension, and the effusion of the holy Spirit on the memorable day of Pentecost, John is spoken of, as one of the leading apostles of the circumcision. Soon after the extraordinary circumstance last mentioned, he went up with Peter to the temple, at the time of the evening sacrifice, and there they cured a man who had been lame from his birth. This miracle drew around them a great concourse of people, to whom they preached, declaring Jesus to be the Messiah, bearing their testimony to his resurrection from the dead, and avowing that from him they had received their commission to perform such wonderful works. While they were speaking they were seized by the ~~chief~~ priests and captains of the temple, who kept them in close custody till next day, when they were brought before the Sanhedrim. Being there questioned concerning their cure of the lame man, they boldly affirmed that it had been effected by the power which they had received from Jesus of Nazareth, whom the rulers had crucified,

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

but whom God had raised from the dead, and who was the long expected Messiah. Confounded by their undaunted spirit, and the greatness as well as publicity of the miracle which they had just wrought, the sanhedrim, after some private debate, judged it most prudent to dismiss them, with a command accompanied by threatenings, that they should not preach any more in the name of Jesus. Peter and John, however, resolutely answered, that as it was their duty to obey God in preference to man, they could not refrain from speaking the things which they had seen and heard, and which they were commanded to make known to the whole world. Some time after this, the cause of Christ receiving continually a vast accession of converts at Jerusalem, John was apprehended, together with the rest of the apostles, and put in the common prison. And though they were released by an angel the same night, yet upon their preaching to the people in the temple, on the following morning, according to the directions of that heavenly messenger, they were again arrested and brought before the sanhedrim, who consulted how they might put them to death.

By the advice of Gamaliel, however, they relinquished that design, and after they had ordered the apostles to be scourged, they repeated their command that they should no longer preach in the name of Jesus, and then let them go. The apostles departed from the council, rejoicing that they were accounted worthy to suffer such an insult for the sake of Jesus Christ, and instead of being discouraged persisted with increasing zeal and activity in preaching the Gospel at Jerusalem. Their firmness and the success which attended their ministry, soon turned the rancorous hatred of the sanhedrim to

the name of Christ into fury, and they commenced a violent persecution against his followers at Jerusalem, of which Stephen was the first martyr.

By this persecution many Christians were driven from that city and scattered over Judea and the neighbouring countries; among whom was Philip the deacon, who went to Samaria, where by his preaching he made a number of converts to the cause of Christ. When the apostles who continued at Jerusalem were informed of his success, they deputed Peter and John to go to Samaria, and to communicate miraculous powers to the Samaritan believers, by the imposition of their hands; and when they had performed that service, they returned to Jerusalem, preaching the Gospel as they went along, in many other towns and villages of the Samaritans.

From what St. Paul says in the 2d. Chapter of his Epistle to the Gallatians, we find that John was present at the council of Jerusalem, held about the year 49 or 50. of which an account is given in Acts 15th. and he is there associated with James and Peter, as one of the pillars of the Christian Church, who were first apprised of Pauls design to preach the Gospel to the Gentiles, and were the earliest to acknowledge him and Barnabas as their brother-apostles.

The preceeding particulars contain a summary of the whole of the history of St. John, as it is collected from the New Testament, excepting what is mentioned in the first Chapter of the Revelation, that he was sent to the island of Patmos, on account of his adherence to the cause of Christ, and zeal in propagating of it; and that he was there favoured with visions and revelations.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

From the united testimony of the most creditable ecclesiastical historians, we learn, that St. John resided during the latter part of his life in Asia, and chiefly at Ephesus. Authors differ in their accounts of the time when he left Judea; but the most probable relations assign the date of that event to the year 66. or a short time before, when the war had broken out in that country, and St. Peter and St. Paul had been crowned with martyrdom.

In Asia, John acquitted himself as a faithful and active apostle of Jesus Christ, confirming the faith of those who had been converted by his ~~preach~~ preceding fellow labourers in the same glorious cause, and planting numerous churches, till the persecution broke out under the reign of the emperor Domitian in the year 95. when he was banished to the island of Patmos. Here it is probable that he continued till the death of that tyrant, in the year 96. when he returned to Ephesus, where he died about the year 100. We are not informed what his age was when he was called to the apostleship. Some imagine that he was about 22. others about 25 or 26. and others that he was about the same age with our Saviour. It was Dr. Lardner, and other judicious critics are of opinion, none of the apostles of Christ, when called to attend upon him were much under the age of 30. John must have been near 100. years old at the time of his death.

Among the stories related concerning him which the most dispassionate critics concur in pronouncing fabulous, is one which states, that upon his going on a certain day to the bath at Ephesus, and perceiving Cerinthus, or, as others say Ebion, already in it, he came hastily out of the

place, saying, "Let us flee hence, lest the bath should fall, whilst the enemy of the truth is within." Of the same description is another also, which relates that John, for refusing to deny Christ, or to give over preaching, was ordered by the emperor Domitian to be cast into a cauldron of boiling oil, out of which he presently leaped unhurt.

Saint Jerome, in his commentary ~~on~~ on the epistle to the Galatians, has mentioned a story concerning him, which, notwithstanding that the truth of it has been doubted by some, is not unworthy of credit. "When the blessed evangelist John," says he, "had lived at Ephesus to extreme old age, and was with difficulty carried to the church in the arms of the disciples; not being able to make a long discourse, he was accustomed only to say, every time when they were assembled, 'Little children, love one another.' At length the disciples and brethren who were present, tired with perpetually hearing the same thing, said, 'Sir, why do you always address us in these words?' His answer was worthy of himself. 'Because,' said he, 'it is the commandment of the Lord; and if that alone be obeyed it is sufficient.'"

The writings which are generally ascribed to St. John, are a Gospel, three Epistles, and the book of Revelations. With respect to the Gospel which goes under his name, it has been universally received as genuine, and considered as a supplement to the Gospels of the other evangelists, containing an ample confirmation of all that they have said, and valuable additions particularly relating to what took place from the baptism of our Lord, to the imprisonment of John Baptist.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

the cure of the man who was born blind, the resurrection of Lazarus, our Lord's discourse with his disciples a little before his last suffering, his prayer on that occasion, &c &c.

Both the ancients and moderns have differed greatly in opinion concerning the time when it was written. The great number of the ancients, whose testimonies have been collected by Dr. Lardner, were of opinion that it was written after the destruction of Jerusalem. Mill, Fabricius, and Le Clerc maintain that it was written at Ephesus, in the year 97. Basnage and Lampe were of opinion that it was written before the destruction of Jerusalem, and this opinion is adopted by Lardner, who thinks that it might be written and published in the year 68.

Of the Epistles attributed to this evangelist, the genuineness of the first does not appear at any time to have been disputed; and that of the second and third, though questioned by some of the ancients, and ascribed by some moderns, particularly Grotius, to John the elder, a distinct person from the apostle John, is now very generally admitted. With respect to the time in which they were written, and the persons to whom they were addressed, considerable diversity of opinion has obtained in the learned world. According to Lardner, the first Epistle was not written till sometime after the downfall of the Jewish state, probably about the year 80. or later: and it was intended for the use of the churches in Asia, under St. John's inspection, and for all other Christians into whose hands it should fall. The second, and third Epistles were probably written between the years 80 and 90. and were addressed, the former to some woman of distinction, stiled "The Elect Lady," and her children

and the latter "to the beloved Gaius," who seems to have been a person in a private station, of good substance, and a liberal disposition. A coincidence of sentiment and expression pervades the three Epistles, of which the leading design is to demonstrate the vanity of faith seperate from morality: to promote among Christians that charity and love for which the author was himself so eminent and illustrious; and to guard and arm them against any approaches towards an antichristian spirit.

Concerning the book of Revelation, various were the sentiments entertained by Christians: many receiving it as the genuine production of John the apostle and evangelist; others ascribing it to John a Presbyter: and others rejecting it, as unworthy of a place among the canonical writings. It does not appear that its genuiness was called in question before the beginning of the third century: and Mill observes, that in a few years after it was written, it was numbered among the apostolic writings of the churches of Asia, the neighbouring churches of Syria, and Samaria, the more distant ones of Judea, Egypt and Rome, and the other churches of Europe. But though from the third century some have doubted of its authority, and others rejected it; by the generality of Christians it has been received as unquestionably canonical and genuine in all ages. Some authors have contended that the book of Revelation was written before the destruction of Jerusalem, but the great majority of ancient and modern critics have concurred in the more probable opinion, that it contains an account of the prophetical visions seen by St John during his

his exile at Patmos, and that it was written either in that island, or after the apostle's return to Patmos. The design of it is, to present a description of the state and condition of the churches at the time when it was written, together with the duties resulting from them, and more particularly, predictions relative to the future state of the Christian church, to the end of time. These predictions are delivered in dark and symbolical language, and have been variously interpreted by different writers.

Mr. Lowman, who is, perhaps, the best commentator on this part of the New Testament, says, that the general design of them is "to support the minds of faithful Christians under all afflictions on account of religion: to teach them, that however true religion should be opposed, however they might suffer for the Christian faith and worship, they might assure themselves of God's care and protection. That though God did not design to place his church in such a state of outward power and prosperity, as to be free from afflictions and persecutions, yet they might promise themselves, and expect, that God would preserve the true religion by the care of his providence, from being borne down by any power of opposition; that he would often severely punish the enemies of true religion, and make known his judgments upon them, as he did upon Egypt and Babylon; and that the end, truth and righteousness shall prevail over all opposition from error and unrighteousness, and the patience and constancy of the faithful shall be finally crowned with a state of complete peace, perfection and happiness."

Vide the four Evangelists, Cave's Hist. Lardner's Supplt. Lowman's Paraph. on the Revelation.

Eusebius, in his Ecclesiastical History, relates a remarkable circumstance, respecting St. John —

In his visitation of the Churches near Ephesus, he was much taken with a beautiful young man, whom he took, and, with a special charge, committed him to the Education, and instruction of the Bishop of the place, who undertook the charge, instructed, and baptized him. After this, he thought he might a little relax the Rein of Discipline, but the Youth made a bad use of his liberty, and being debauched by evil company, made himself Captain of a gang of robbers, the most loose, cruel, and profligate wretches of the country.

St. John, at his return, understanding this, and, having sharply reproved the negligence of his Tutor, resolved to find him out. and without any consideration of what danger he entered upon in venturing himself among persons of such desperate fortunes, and abandoned consciences, he went to the mountains, where their usual haunt was: and; being there taken by the Centinel, he desired to be brought before their commander, who no sooner espied him coming towards him, but immediately fled. The aged apostle followed after, but, being not able to overtake him, he passionately intreated him to stay, promising to undertake with God, for his peace and pardon. He did so, and both melted into tears, and the apostle having prayed with, and for him, returned ~~him~~ him a true penitent and convert to the Church.

Hackluyt's Hist. of the Bible Vol. 2

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

* Philip Couplet. a Jesuit, and a native of Mechlin, went as a Missionary to China, in the year 1659. In that empire he appears to have applied himself with great zeal and diligence to the objects on which he was sent. and in making himself acquainted with the language, the customs, and the religion of the country. in the year 1680. he received an order to return to Europe to give information respecting his mission, and to assist in fixing upon proper persons to be joined with him in the further prosecution of his missionary labours. He died in 1693. after he had embarked a second time for China. While in that country he published different theological treatises in the Chinese language, for the use of converts to the catholic religion.

The original Portrait at Windsor Palace is dated 1687. and was by the painter himself (Kneller) esteemed the best of all his works. He is erroneously called "The converted Chinese." In the "Diary of Henry, earl of Clarendon" is the following article, dated Feb.y 10. 1687

"Le Pere Couplet supped with me: he is a man of "very good conversation. After supper, we had tea, "which he said was really as good any he had drank in "China. The Chinese, who came over with him, and "Mr. Fraser, supped likewise with us."

Aitkin's, and Granger's Biog.

On a Print (in my possession) published by Faber in 1736. in the following inscription. "* * Jane Francisci Couplet. "Societ. Jesu ad Fidem Christianam inter Sinenses pro- "pagandam missi, Imaginem, Anno 1687. a Gothofredo Kneller, Equite, pictam, et ex ipso Archetypo, in Aede Windsoriana deposito, expressam, Richardo Mead. M.D. S.R.S. "publicum vere erga Virum clarissimum Observantiæ "Testimonium. D.D.D. Johannes Faber." F. L.

Granger thinks it is most likely, one and the same person.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

"And Jesus stood before the governor."
Little did that governor imagine who it was that then stood before him. Little did he suspect that he must himself one day stand before the tribunal of that very person, whom he was then going to judge as a criminal. It appears from St. Luke, that the charge brought against Jesus before Pilate, was not what it had been before the chief priests, blasphemy; but sedition and treason. "They began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king." These were great crimes against the state, as affecting both the revenue, and the sovereignty of the Roman emperor, both of which it was the duty of the governor to support and maintain. "Pilate therefore asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest." That is, I am what thou sayest. It appears, from St. John, that although Jesus declared he was the king of the Jews, yet he explained to Pilate the nature of his kingdom, which he assured him was not of this world. And Pilate, satisfied with this explanation, and seeing clearly that the whole accusation was malicious and groundless, made several efforts to save Jesus. He repeatedly declared to his accusers, that having examined him, he could find no fault in him. This, however, instead of disarming their fury, only encreased it. They were the more fierce, as St. Luke tells us, saying, "He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place." The mention of Galilee, suggested an idea to Pilate, which he flattered himself might save him the pain of condemning

an innocent man." When Pilate heard of Galilee he asked whether the man were a Galilean: and as soon as he knew that he belonged to Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod. That tyrant, who was delighted to see Jesus, and was probably very well disposed to treat him as he did his precursor John the Baptist, yet could bring no guilt home to him. He therefore sent him back to Pilate, insulted and derided, but uncondemned.

Pilate, not yet discouraged, had recourse to another expedient, which he hoped might still preserve a plainly guiltless man. It was the custom at the great feast of the Passover, for the Roman governor to gratify the Jewish people, by pardoning and releasing ~~to~~ to them any prisoner whom they chose to select out of those that were condemned to death. Now there happened to be at that time a notorious criminal in prison, named Barabbas, who had been guilty of exciting an insurrection, and committing murder in it. Pilate, thinking it impossible that the people could carry their malignant rage against Jesus so far as to desire the pardon of a murderer, rather than of him, said unto them, "Whom will ye that I release unto you, Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?" Had the people been left to their own unbiassed feeling, one would think they could not have hesitated one moment in their choice. But they were under the influence of leaders (as they generally are) more wicked than themselves; for we are told, that "the chief priests

and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus."

While this was passing, an extraordinary incident took place, which must needs have made a deep impression on the mind of Pilate. "When he was set down upon the Judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him." Anxious as Pilate already was to save Jesus, this singular circumstance coming upon him at the moment, must have greatly quickened his zeal in such a cause. He therefore redoubled his efforts, to carry his point. and again said to the Jews, "Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you?" They said Barabbas. Pilate still persisted — "What shall I do then with Jesus which is called CHRIST" that is, the Messiah, the great deliverer whom they expected: thinking this consideration might soften them. But he was mistaken; they all say unto him. "Let him be crucified." Once more he endeavoured to move their compassion, by reminding them of the perfect innocence of Jesus. The governor said unto them, "Why? what evil hath he done?" But even this last affecting remonstrance was all in vain: they cried out the more, saying "Let him be crucified."

When therefore Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, "I am innocent of the blood of this just person.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

"see ye to it." This was a custom both among the Jews, and the Romans, when they wished to exculpate themselves from the guilt of having put to death an innocent man. We meet with instances of this significant ablution in several classic writers. The Mosaic law itself enjoined it in certain cases; and it is in allusion to this ceremony that David says in the 26th. Psalm, "I will wash my hands in innocency, O Lord (that is in testimony of my innocence) and so will I go to thine altar." This therefore was at once a visible declaration of the innocence of Jesus, and of Pilate's reluctance in condemning him.

To this the Jews made that answer, which must petrify every heart with horror. "Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be upon us, and on our children." "Then released he Barabbas unto them. And when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified."

Here let us pause a moment, and look back on the scene we have been contemplating, and the reflections that arise from it.

It affords, in the first place, a most awful warning to the lower orders of the people, to beware of giving themselves up, as they too frequently do, to the direction of artful and profligate leaders, who abuse their simplicity and credulity to the very worst purposes, and make use of them only as

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

tools, to accomplish their own private views of ambition, of avarice, of resentment, or revenge.

We have just seen a most striking instance of this strange propensity of the multitude to be misled, and of the ease with which their passions are worked up to the commission of the most atrocious crimes. The Jewish people were naturally attached to Jesus. They were astonished at his miracles, they were charmed with his discourses; and their diseases and infirmities were relieved by his omnipotent benevolence. But notwithstanding all this, by the dexterous management of their chief priests and elders, their admiration of Jesus was converted in a moment into the most rancorous hatred: they were persuaded to ask the life of a murderer, in preference to his; and to demand the destruction of a man who had never offended them, whose innocence was as clear as the day, and was repeatedly acknowledged and strongly urged upon them by the very judge who had tried him.

Yet even that judge himself, who was so thoroughly convinced of the innocency of the prisoner, and actually used every means in his power to preserve him, even he had not the courage and the honesty to protect him effectually; and his conduct affords a most dreadful proof what kind of a thing public justice was, among the most enlightened, and if we may believe their own poets and historians) the most virtuous people in the ancient heathen world. We see a Roman governor

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

sent to dispense justice in a Roman province and invested with full powers to save or to destroy we see him with a prisoner before him, in whom he repeatedly declared he could find no fault: and yet, after a few ineffectual struggles with his own conscience, he delivers up that prisoner, not merely to death, but to the most horrible and excruciating torments that human malignity could devise.

The fact is, he was afraid of the people, he was afraid of Cæsar: and when the clamorous multitude cried out to him, "if thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend," all his firmness forsook him. He shrunk from the dangers that threatened him, and sacrificed his conscience and his duty to the menaces of a mob, and the dread of sovereign power.

Could any thing like this have happened in this country? We know that it is impossible. We know that no dangers, no threats, no fears, either of Cæsar or of the people, could ever induce a British judge to condemn to death a man whom he in his conscience believed to be innocent. And what is it that produces this difference between a Roman and a British judge? It is this: that the former had no other principle to govern his conduct but natural reason, or what would now be called philosophy: which, though it would sometimes point out to him the path of duty, yet could never inspire him with fortitude enough to persevere in it in critical and dangerous circumstances: in opposition to the frowns of a tyrant,

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

or the clamours of a multitude. Whereas the
British judge, in addition to his natural sen-
timents
of right and wrong, and the dictates of the moral
sense, has the principle of religion also to in-
fluence his heart; he has the unerring and inflex-
ible rules of evangelical rectitude to guide him,
he has that which will vanquish every other fear,
the fear of God before his eyes. He knows that
he himself must one day stand before the Judge of
all; and that consideration keeps him to his duty,
let the dangers that surround him ever so formidable
and tremendous. This is one, among a thousand
other proofs of the benefits we derive, even in the
present life, from the Christian revelation.

But to return to the Roman governor. Having
thus basely shrunk from his duty, and contrary to
his own conviction, condemned an innocent person,
he endeavoured to clear himself from this guilt, and
to satisfy his conscience, by the vain ceremony of
washing his hands before the ~~multitude~~ multi-
tude; and declaring "that he was innocent of the
blood of that just person". Alas! not all the water
of the ocean could wash away the foul and inde-
lible stain from his soul. Yet he hoped to trans-
fer it to the accomplices of his crime. "I purge to it,"
says he to the people: And what answer did that
people make to him? "His blood, said they, be on
us, and on our children." A most fatal imprec-
tion, and most dreadfully fulfilled upon them at the
siege of Jerusalem, when the vengeance of Heaven
overtook them with a fury unexampled in the

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

history of the world; when they were exposed alone to the horrors of famine, of sedition, of assassination and the sword of the Romans. And it is very remarkable that there was a striking correspondence between their crime, and their punishment.

They put Jesus to death when the nation was assembled to celebrate the passover; and, when the nation was assembled for the same purpose, Titus shut them up within the walls of Jerusalem. The rejection of the true Messiah, was their crime, and the following of false Messiahs to their destruction was their punishment. They bought Jesus as a slave, and they themselves were afterwards sold and bought as slaves, at the lowest prices. They preferred a robber and murderer to Jesus, whom they crucified between two thieves; and they themselves were afterwards infested with bands of thieves and robbers. ~~They~~ They put Jesus to death lest the Romans should come and take away their place and nation; and the Romans did come and take away their place and nation. And what is still more striking and still more strongly marks the judgment of God upon them, they were punished with that very kind of death which they were so eager to inflict on the Saviour of mankind, the death of the cross; and that in such prodigious numbers, that Josephus assures us there wanted wood for crosses, and room to place them in!

Bishop Porteus's Lectures.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

"When Jesus was born in Bethlehem, of Judea, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, saying, where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, ~~and~~ and are come to worship him."

The name of these persons, whom our translation calls wise men, is in the Latin language, magi, from whence is derived our English word, magicians. The magi were a sect of ancient philosophers, living in the eastern parts of the world, collected together in colleges, addicted to the study of astronomy, and other parts of natural philosophy, and highly esteemed throughout the east. Having juster sentiments of God and his worship, than any of the antient heathens: for they abhorred the adoration of images made in the form of men and animals, and though they did represent the Deity under the symbol of fire (the purest and most active of all material substances) yet they worshipped one only God: and so blameless did their studies and their religion appear to be, that the prophet Daniel, scrupulous as he was, to the hazard of his life, with respect to the Jewish religion, did not refuse to accept the office which Nebuchadnezzar gave him, of being master of the magi, and chief governor of all the wise men of Babylon. They were therefore evidently the fittest of all the antient heathens to have the first knowledge of the son of God, and of salvation by him imparted to them. The country from whence they came is only described in St. Matthew as lying east from Judea, and

therefore might be either Persia, where the principal residence of the magi was, or else Arabia, to which ancient authors say they did, and undoubtedly they might, easily extend themselves; which it is well known abounded in the valuable things that their presents consisted of; and concerning which the 72d. Psalm (plainly speaking of the Messiah) says, "The kings of Arabia and Saba, or Sabea (an adjoining region) shall bring gifts:" and again, "unto him shall be given of the gold of Arabia."

What number of the magi, or wise men, came to our Lord we know not; and perhaps that of three was imagined for no other reason, than because the gifts which they brought were of three sorts.

The occasion of their coming is expressed by Saint Matthew in their own words; "Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we are come to worship him."

That a very extraordinary person was to appear under this character about that time, was a very general persuasion throughout the east; as not only Jewish but heathen writers tell us, in conformity with the new Testament. And that this person was to have dominion over the whole earth, was part of that persuasion, founded on predictions of the clearest import. "All kings shall fall down before him; all nations shall do him service." (Psalm 72d.)

But their knowledge that he was actually born, must stand on some other foundation; and what that was, themselves declare. "We have seen his star in the east." This must plainly mean

some new appearance in the sky which they, whose profession is well known led them peculiarly to the study of astronomy, had observed in the heavens.

Now any appearance of a body of light in the air, is called by the Greek and Latin authors a star, though it be only a meteor, that is, a transient accidental luminous vapour, ~~vapour~~, neither of considerable height, nor long continuance. And such, no doubt, was that which the wise men saw. Possibly indeed the first light which surprized them might be that mentioned by Saint Luke, when the "glory of the Lord" descending from heaven, shone round about the shepherds, and this angel came upon them, to bring them the news of our Saviour's nativity. (St. Luke 2d.) For that glory, seen at a distance, might have the appearance of a star; and their seeing the star in the east, is not to be understood as if they saw it to the eastward of themselves; but means, that they being eastward of Judea, saw the star, seeming probably to hang over that country. Now such an uncommon sight ~~alone~~ alone, as there was then a general expectation of him might naturally incline them to think he was come: and especially as it was a current opinion amongst persons professing skill in those matters, that the shining forth of a new star, denoted the rise of a new kingdom, or of a great and extraordinary prince.

This, being a current opinion, the wise men would be apt enough to conclude, that the present star betokened the birth of that prince, of whom (as they might easily have heard) it had been very long foretold,

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

"There shall come a star out of Jacob, and a sceptre shall rise out of Israel." And it is a very remarkable circumstance, that one of the ancient commentators on the Timæus of Plato, alluding to this very star, expresses himself in these words, "There is a still more and venerable and sacred tradition, which relates, that by the rising of an uncommon star, was foretold, not diseases or deaths, but the descent of an adorable God for the salvation of the human race, and the melioration of human affairs; which star, they say, was observed by the Chaldeans, who came to present their offerings to the new-born God."

On their arrival at Jerusalem; their public character and appearance, and their openly enquiring after "the King of the Jews," put Herod into a great consternation; and the whole city indeed into no small commotion, as both fearing and hoping something extraordinary. That so jealous a tyrant as Herod should be troubled at this event, is no wonder; and it is no less natural that the people also should be disturbed and alarmed, not knowing what the consequences of so extraordinary a birth might be. Herod, therefore, calls the chief priests and scribes together, and demands of them the very place where the Messiah should be born; and having learnt from them, that, according to the prophet Micah, Bethlehem was the place appointed by Heaven, for this great event; which when he understood, he dismissed the assembly; and sending for the wise men, with the utmost secrecy he enquired of them the exact time of the Star's first appearance

and then dismissed them to Bethlehem, with orders to make diligent search for the young Prince, and when they had found him, to bring him word to Jerusalem, that he, in like manner, might go, and pay him due homage, intending all the while to destroy him, when he had obtained the requisite intelligence.

Accordingly these persons, having received the king's instructions, proceeded on their journey from Jerusalem to Bethlehem, and in their way were very agreeably surprised with a new sight of the same miraculous star, they had seen in their own country, which went before them, and (like the fiery pillar in the wilderness) directed them to the very house, where the child and his mother abode: which probably (as is common in villages) had no other house contiguous to it, and therefore might be easily marked by the situation of the meteor.

When they came into the house, and saw the child, they fell down and worshipped him, that is, bowed and prostrated themselves before him, according to the Eastern custom of doing obeisance to kings. Whether they designed to pay him religious adoration, or how distinct a knowledge had been given them of the nature and ~~rank~~ rank of the Saviour of the world, we cannot say; but may be sure, that what they did, was at that time sufficient to procure them acceptance with God. They presented him with the richest products of their country, Gold, Frankincense, and Myrrh. Indeed, according to the opinions of some of the ancient fathers concerning their presents, their faith must have been very great.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

For they represent the incense, as offered to our Saviour as God: the gold to have been paid as tribute to a king; and the myrrh (a principal ingredient used in embalming) brought as an acknowledgment that he was to die for man. But though this notion may be piously and innocently entertained, yet all we know with certainty is, that in those parts of the world no one did then or does now appear before a prince, without a valuable and suitable present; usually of the choicest things that their country afforded. and three of the principal productions of the east, particularly of Arabia, were gold, frankincense, and myrrh.

How the wise men were affected with the sight of so unspeakably important a person, in such mean circumstances: or Joseph and Mary, and all that must flock around them, with so humble an address from strangers of such high dignity: and what further passed in consequence of this on either side, every one may imagine, but no one can undertake to relate, since the Gospels do not. We are there only told, that those respectable visitors, having paid their duty in this manner, and being warned of God not to return to Herod, "departed into their own country another way."

Thus ends this remarkable piece of history; in which all the circumstances are so perfectly conformable to the manners, the customs, the prevailing opinions and notions of those times in which the narrative is supposed to have been written, that they tend greatly to confirm the truth and credibility of the sacred history.

Stackhouse's Hist. of the Bible, and Bp. Portteus's Lectures.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Johannes Dunscotus, was a very learned man, who lived about the end of the 13th. and beginning of the 14th. Century. The English and Scots strive which of them shall have the honour of his birth. The English say, he was born in ~~[illegible]~~ Northumberland; the Scots alledge he was born at Duns in the Mers, the neighbouring county to Northumberland, and hence was called Dunscotus: Moreri, Buchanan, and other Scots Historians are of this opinion, and for proof cite his Epitaph:

Scotia me genuit, Anglia suscepit,
Gallia edocuit, Germania tenet.

He died at Cologne, Nov.r 8. 1308. In the Supplement to Dr. Cave's Historia Literaria, he is said to be extraordinary learned in Physics, Metaphysics, Mathematics, and Astronomy: that his fame was so great when at Oxford, that 30,000 Scholars came thither to hear his Lectures. That when at Paris, his arguments and authority carried it for the immaculate conception of the Blessed Virgin; so that they appointed a festival on that account, and would admit no Scholar to Degrees, but such as were of this mind. He was a great opposer of Thomas Aquinas's doctrine, and, for being a very acute Logician, was called Doctor Subtilis, which was the reason also, that an old Punster always called him the Lathy Doctor.

Greys ed. Hudibras, note: p. 21

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

John count Tilli, an illustrious general, was born at Brussels, and was for some time a member of the order of Jesuits, which he quitted for a military life. He displayed great courage in Hungary against the Turks, and in 1620. had the command of the troops under duke Maximilian, at the battle of Prague. He shewed superior talents in numerous actions in the German wars: but was at last defeated by Gustavus Adolphus, of Sweden, and received a mortal wound in defending the passage of the Lech, in 1632.

Morin.

There is some mistake respecting this picture; as the battle of Nordlingen was fought Anno. 1634.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Mary Beatrix Duchess of York.

This princess, who descended from the ancient house of Este, was adopted daughter of Lewis 14th. who presented her with a suitable portion upon her marriage with James 2d. when duke of York. The graces of her person and behaviour gained her all that popularity which usually attends beauty in the most elevated station. But her haughtiness, her bigotry, and her busy and intriguing spirit, sunk her greatly in the popular esteem after she became a queen. when she fled into France, she was kindly received by Lewis, who treated her with a generosity that did him much honour. She died at St Germains, 26 April 1718. —— Granger —

The following interesting account of Mary's conduct, so far as it respects her supposed pregnancy &c, is given by Bishop Burnet, in the "history of his own times." Vol 1. pages 748 & 9.

"I must now look back to England, where the "queens delivery was the subject of all mens discourse. "And since so much depends on this, I will give as full "and as distinct an account of all that related to that "matter, as I could gather up, either at that time or "afterwards. The Queen had been for six or seven "years in such an ill state of health, that every winter "brought her very near death. Those about her seemed "well assured that she, who had buried all her children soon "after they were born, and had now for several years ceased bearing, would have no more children. Her own "priests apprehended it, and seemed to wish for her death.

"Her spirits were now much on the fret. she was ea-
"ger in the prosecution of all the King's designs. It
"was believed, that she had a main hand in driving
"him to them all. And he, perhaps to make her
"gentler to him in his vagrant amours, was more ea-
"sy to her in every thing else. The Lady Dorchester
"was come back from Ireland: and the King went off
"to her. But it was visible she was not like to gain
"that credit in affairs, to which she had aspired, and
"therefore this was less considered.

"In september the former year (1687) the queen
"went to the Bath, where, as was already told, the king
"came and saw her, and staid a few days with her.
"She after that, pursued a full course of bathing; and
"having resolved to return in the end of September, an
"accident occurred that made her stay a week longer.
"She came to Windsor on the 6th of October. It was
"said, that, at the very time of her coming to the king,
"her mother, the duchess of Modena, made a vow to
"the Lady of Loretto, that her daughter might by her
"means have a son. And it went current, that the
"queen believed herself to be with child in that very
"instant, in which her mother made her vow. Of
"which some travellers have assured me, that there
"was a solemn record made at Loretto. a conception
"thus begun, looked suspicious. It was now fixed to
"the sixth of October: so the nine months were to run
"to the sixth of July. It was soon observed, that
"all things about her person were managed with a
"mysterious secrecy, into which none were admit-
"ted but a few Papists. She was not dressed nor
"undressed with the usual ceremony. Prince George

"told me, That the Princess went as far in desiring to
"be satisfied, after she said she was quick, as she
"could go without breaking with her: and she had
"sometimes staid with her even indecently long in
"mornings, to see her rise, and give her her chemise,
"but she never did either. She never offered any
"satisfaction in that matter by letter to the princess
"of Orange, nor to any of the ladies of quality, in
"whose word the world would have acquiesced.
"The thing upon this, began to be suspected; and some
"libels were writ, treating the whole as an imposture.
"The use the queen made of this was, to say, That since
"she saw some were suspecting her as capable of so
"black a contrivance, she scorned to satisfy those who
"could entertain such thoughts of her.

"Things went on thus till Easter Monday. On
"that day the king went to Rochester, to see some of
"the naval preparations: but was soon sent for by the
"queen, who apprehended she was in danger of miscar-
"rying. Dr. Scarborough was come to Knightsbridge to
"see Bishop Ward, my predecessor, who had been his
"antient friend, and was then his patient. But the
"queen's coach was sent to call him in all haste, since
"she was near miscarrying. Dr. Windebank, who knew
"nothing of this matter, staid long that morning upon an
"appointment for Dr. Wallgrave, another of the queen's
"physicians, who the next time he saw him, excused him-
"self, for the queen, he said, was then under the most
"apparent signs of miscarrying. Of this the Doctor
"made oath, and it is yet extant.

"On the same day the countess of Clarendon, being
"to go out of town for a few days, came to see the queen

"before she went, knowing nothing of what had happen-
"ed to her. And she, being a Lady of the Bed-chamber
"to the queen-dowager, did, according to the rule
"of the court, go into the queen's bed-chamber with-
"out asking admittance. She saw the queen in bed,
"bemoaning herself in a most doleful manner, saying
"often, Undone, Undone: and the countess of Pow-
"is coming in, went to her, and said with some sharp-
"ness, what do you here? And carried her to the door
"before she had got out of the court, one of the bed-chamber
"women followed her, and charged her not to speak
"of any thing she had seen that day. This matter,
"whatever it was, was hushed up. and the queen held
"on her course.

"The Princess (Anne) had miscarried in the
"spring. so, as soon as she had recovered her strength,
"the king prossed her to go to the Bath, since it had
"so good an effect on the queen. Some of her Physi-
"cians, and all her friends were against her going.
"Millington a physician told the earl of Shrewsbu-
"ry from whom I had it, that he was prossed to get
"the princess and advise her to go to the Bath. He
"was told, the king was much set on it and he sus-
"pected it of him, that he would persuade her to it.
"Millington answered, he would not advise a pati-
"ent according to direction, but according to his own
"reason; so he would not go. Scarborough and Wi-
"therly took it upon them to advise it. so she went
"thither in the end of May. As soon as she was
"gone, those about the queen did all of the sudden
"change her reckoning, and began it from the king's
"being with her at Bath. This came on so quick,

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

That, though the queen had set the 14th of June for
her going to Windsor, where she intended to lie in, and
all the preparations for the birth of the child were
ordered to be made ready by the end of June, yet
now a resolution was taken for the queen's lying in
at St. James's; and directions were given to have
all things quickly ready. The Bath water did
not agree with the princess; or, the advices of her
friends were so pressing, who thought her absence
from the court at that time of such consequence,
that in compliance with them she gave it out it did
not, and that therefore she should return in a few
days.

The day after the court had this
notice, the queen said she would go to St. James's,
and look for the good hour. She was often told,
that it was impossible upon so short a warning
to have things ready. But she was so positive,
that she said, she would lie there that night,
though she should lie upon the boards. And
at night, though the shorter and quicker way
was to go from Whitehall to Saint James's, through
the Park, and she always went that way, yet
now, by a sort of affectation, she would be car-
ried thither by Charing-Cross, thro' the Pall Mall.
And it was given out by all her train, that she
was going to be delivered. Some said, it would
be next morning: and the Priests said very confi-
dently, that it would be a boy.

The next morning about nine of the clock,
she sent word to the king, that she was in labour.
The queen-dowager, was next sent ~~to~~ to, but

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

" no Ladies were sent for. So that no women
" were in the room, but two dressers and one under
" dresser, and the midwife. The earl of Arran
" sent notice to the countess of Sunderland; so she
" came. The Lady Bellasis came also in time.
" The protestant Ladies that belonged to the
" court, were all gone to church, before the news
" was let go abroad. For it happened on Trinity
" Sunday, it being that year on the 10th of June.
" The King brought over with him from Whitehall
" a great many ~~Lords~~ Peers and privy-councellors.
" And of these, eighteen were let into the bed-
" chamber; but they stood at the furthest end of
" the room; the Ladies stood within the alcove.
" The curtains of the bed were drawn close, and
" none came within them, but the midwife, and
" an under dresser. The Queen lay all the while
" a bed; and, in order to the warming one side of it,
" a warming-pan was brought; but it was not
" opened; that it might be seen that there was
" fire and nothing else in it: so here was matter
" for suspicion, with which all people were filled.
" A little before ten o'clock, the Queen
" cried out as in strong pain, and immediately the
" midwife said aloud, she was happily delivered.
" Upon the Lords all cried out, of what? The mid-
" wife answered, the Queen must not be surprised
" only she gave a sign to the countess of Sunderland,
" who upon that, touched her forehead, by which
" it being the sign before agreed on, the King said

he knew it was a boy. No cries were heard from the child; nor was it shewed to those in the room. It was pretended more air was necessary. The under dresser went out with the child, or somewhat else, in her arms, to a dressing room, to which there was a door near the queen's bed: but there was another entry to it from the apartments. The king continued with the lords in the bed chamber for some minutes, which was either a sign of much phlegm upon such an occasion; for it was not known whether the child was alive or dead; or it looked like giving time for some management. after a little while they all went into the dressing-room; and then the news was published. In the mean while, no body was called in to lay their hands on the queen, in order to a full satisfaction. When the princess came to town three days after, she had as little satisfaction given her. Chambers, the man midwife, who was always ordered to attend her labour before, and who brought the plaisters for putting back the milk, wondered that he had not been sent to. He went according to custom with the plaisters, but he was told they had no occasion for him. He fancied, that some other person was put in his place; but he could not find that any had it. All that concerned the queen was managed still in the dark. This made all people inclined to believe, there was a base imposture now put upon the nation. This still increased. That night

"one Hemmings, a very worthy man, an apothecary by his trade, who lived in St. Martin's Lane, "the very next door to an eminent Papist, (Brown, "brother to the viscount Montacute lived there) "the wall between his parlour and theirs being "so thin, that he could easily hear any thing that "was said with a loud voice, he (Hemmings) was "reading in his parlour late at night, when he "heard one coming into the neighbouring parlour, "and say with a doleful voice, the Prince of Wales "is dead; upon which a great many that lived in "the house came down stairs very quick; upon "this confusion, he could not hear any thing more, "but it was plain they were in great consternation. He went with the news next morning to "the Bishops in the Tower. The countess of "Clarendon came thither, soon after, and told "them she had been at the young prince's door, but "was denied access; she was amazed at it, and "asked, if they knew her; They said they did; "but that the queen had ordered that no person "whatever should be suffered to come into him "This gave credit to Hemmings's story, and "looked as if all was ordered to be kept shut up "close, till another child was found. One, that "saw the child two days after, said to me, that "he looked strong, and not like a child so new-"ly born. Windebank, met Wallgrave the "day after his birth, and remembred him of "what he had told him eight weeks before. "He acknowledged what he had said, but added

"That God wrought miracles. to which no reply
"could, or durst be made by the other: it needed
"none. So healthy a child being so little like any
"of those the queen had borne, it was given out that
"it had fits, and could not live. But those who
"saw him every day observed no such thing. on the
"contrary, the child was in a very prosperous state.
"None of those fits ever happened, when the prin-
"cess was at court, for she could not be denied
"admittance, tho' all others were. So this was
"believed to be given out to make the matter the
"more credible. It is true, some weeks after
"that, the court being gone to Windsor, and the
"child sent to Richmond, he fell into such fits,
"that four physicians were sent for. They all
"looked on him as a dying child. The King and
"queen were sent for. The physicians went to a
"dinner, prepared for them, and were often won-
"dering they were not sent for. They took it
"for granted, that the child was dead. but when
"they went in after dinner to look on him. they
"found a sound healthy child, that seemed to
"have no sort of illness on him. It was said, that
"the child was strangely revived of a sudden.
"Some of the physicians told Lloyd, Bishop of
"St. Asaphs, that it was not possible for them
"to think it was the same child. They looked
"on one another, but durst not speak what they
"thought.

"Thus I have related such particulars
"as I could gather of this birth — I took most of

"These from the informations that were sent over
"to the prince and princess of Orange, as I had
"many of them from the vouchers themselves. I
"do not mix with those the various reports that
"were, both then and afterwards, spread of this mat-
"ter, of which Bishop Lloyd has a great collecti-
"on, most of them well attested. What truth soever
"may be in those, this is certain, that the method
"in which this matter was conducted from first to
"last was very unaccountable. If an imposture
"had been intended, it could not have been other-
"ways managed. The pretended excuse that the
"queen made, that she owed no satisfaction to those who
"could suspect her of so base a forgery, was the only
"excuse that she could have made, if it had been
"really what it was commonly said to be.

"She seemed to be soon recovered, and was so
"little altered by her labour, either in her looks
"or voice, that this helped not a little to encrease
"jealousies. The rejoicings over England up-
"on this birth, were very cold and formal.
"Bonfires were made in some places, and a set of
"congratulatory addresses went round the nation.
"None durst oppose them."

Mary, queen of Scotland, daughter of James V. and Mary of Guise, was born in Decem. 1542. but a few days before the death of her father. in her sixth year she was sent into France to be educated. She displayed in advancing to maturity a degree of personal beauty which was the admiration of a gay and galant court. When Mary in the full bloom of her beauty, was walking in a procession at Paris, a woman forced her way through the crowd to touch her. upon being asked what she meant by her bold intrusion, she said it was only to satisfy herself whether so angelic a creature were flesh and blood. when she had completed her 15th year the negotiations for her marriage were entered upon, which took place in 1558. On the accession of Elizabeth to the throne of England, Mary was urged to put in her claim to that crown, on the plea of Elizabeth's illegitimacy; and she and the dauphin openly assumed the tittle and arms of king and queen of England; a most fatal step, which entailed upon her the perpetual hatred of her rival queen, and was a principal cause of all her misfortunes! In 1559. the untimely death of Henry 2d. raised his son Francis 2d. to the throne of France. and conferred on Mary the crown of a queen-consort of that powerful kingdom. Her mother, the queen-dowager of Scotland died in the following year, and at the end of the same year her husband Francis died, leaving Mary overwhelmed with grief and sorrow, for the loss of that influence which she possessed as his queen. She had however a kingdom of her own to which duty called her: and her subjects of both parties

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

concurred in inviting her to it. She was in no hast to comply with this invitation; and when at length she embarked, she bade farewel with many sighs to the beloved land, which had so long fostered her, and would not quit the deck till its coasts were quite out of view. She arrived in Scotland in August 1561. after an absence of nearly thirteen years.

After some time, her marriage began to be the anxious desire of the nation. and various matches was proposed to her by foreign potentates. Her choice, too much directed by the eye, finally fell upon her kinsman, Henry Stuart, lord Darnly son of the earl of Lennox, a youth who, besides a fine person, did not possess a single valuable qualification. and the illfated union took place in 1565. She immediately by proclamation conferred upon her husband the title of King, and commanded that all writs should run in their joint names. and she indulged her revenge, as well as her love by sending an army against Murray and the associated nobles which compelled them to take refuge in England.

A circumstance about this time took place, which took full possession of her mind. David Rizzio, the son of a musician at Turin, had accompanied the Piedmontese ambassador to Scotland; and gained admission into the queen's family by his musical talents. By his insinuating and supple behaviour, he crept into Mary's favour, and was raised to the office of her French secretary. He advanced so much in her good graces, that he became a man of consequence, and was applied to by all the court suitors for his recommendation and interest.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

This good fortune rendered him so arrogant and insolent, that he was regarded by the nobles with all the ill will usually attending a mean and worthless upstart. When Darnley first became a candidate for the queens affection, he contracted an intimacy with Rizzio, who assisted his progress in the hope of confirming his own influence. Not long after the nuptials, this favoured lover displayed such a total want of every estimable quality, and behaved with such inattention and disrespect to his royal consort, that her hasty love evaporated, and was succeeded by disgust. Darnley disregarded the remonstrance of Rizzio against his misconduct; and looking with jealousy upon the increasing familiarity between him and the queen, which passed all bounds of prudence and decorum, resolved to get rid of him by violence. At the same time some men of rank, who imputed to Rizzio the queen's enmity to the exiled nobles, and deeply resented the insolence of this favourite, concurred in the same project for his destruction. a conspiracy was formed for effecting this purpose; and one evening in March 1566. a band of armed men took possession of the gates of the palace of Holyrood house; while the king, with some accomplices, and lord Ruthven in complete armour entered the chamber where Mary was at supper with the countess of Argyle and Rizzio. The unhappy victim saw his danger, and in the utmost terror ~~terror~~ ran behind the queen, and clung to her for protection. Her tears, entreaties and menaces were unavailing; he was dragged from her

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

presence, and murdered in the next apartment within her hearing. This savage and unmanly deed, aggravated by the queens situation who was advanced in pregnancy, could never be forgiven. The conspirators kept possession of her person; but her artifices had so much power over the weak king, that she detached him from his associates, and persuaded him to make his escape with her. She retired to Dunbar, where she was soon joined by some nobles at the head of their vassals, with whom she advanced towards Edinburgh. Mary now triumphant, was at no pains to conceal her hatred of her husband, whom she treated with every mark of aversion and contempt: nor did the birth of her son (afterwards James VI.) produce any reconciliation. For this, besides his demerits, one reason was the influence a new favourite had obtained over her susceptible heart. This was Hepburn earl of Bothwell, a potent nobleman, who had always shown an attachment to her cause, and been a principal instrument of rescuing her from the power of the conspirators. The influence he obtained over her seems at first to have been of a political kind, but it cannot be doubted that sentiments of a more tender nature succeeded.

The king unable to bear the state of degradation into which he had fallen, formed a design of quitting Scotland and residing on the continent; and when this was set aside, he continued to live apart from the queen in solitude and neglect.

On removing from Stirling to Glasgow in

1567. he was seized with a disorder which brought his life into great danger, and which was by some attributed to poison. When he was in a state of convalescense, Mary paid him a visit at Glasgow, in which she put on an appearance of the greatest kindness and affection. By this behaviour she won his confidence to such a degree, that he consented to accompany her to Edinburgh, where he might have the benefit of her attentions, and the assistance of the best physicians. He was lodged, not in the palace, but in a lone house at some distance. Mary attended on him with all the assiduity of a tender wife, and slept two nights in the chamber under his apartments. On Feb.y 9.th she left him about eleven at night in order to be present at a masque in the palace on the next day: and at two the following morning the house was blown up by gunpowder, and the kings dead body was found in an adjacent field.

Of this foul murder, the general opinion accused the earl of Bothwell, and the circumstances above related could not fail to throw suspicion on the queen also as an accessory. It was unfortunate for her, that her subsequent conduct was such as to appear a full confirmation of her guilt in the eys of the generality of her subjects. After the kings father, Lenox, had publicly accused Bothwell of the murder, the queen, though she could not refuse bringing him to trial, continued to admit him to her intimacy, and even conferred on him the command the castle of Edinburgh. His trial was hurried on, without

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

regard to the requisition of Lenox for delay in order to procure evidence; and no person appearing as his accuser on the day appointed, he was necessarily acquitted. Within a week from his acquittal, Bothwell, at an entertainment to which he had invited all the nobles, opened his intention of marrying the queen; and so much was the assembly swayed either by dread of his power, or desire of his favour, that they unanimously subscribed a paper expressing their full conviction of his innocence with respect to the murder, and recommending him as a husband to the queen. But the sentiments of the nation at large by no means corresponded with the declaration of these mean-spirited nobles, and the projected marriage was generally looked upon with detestation. Bothwell therefore resolved to bring it to effect in a manner suited to his violent and daring character. As Mary was proceeding from Edinburgh to Stirling to visit her infant son, he suddenly appeared on the road with a large body of horse, dispersed without resistance her slender train, and seizing her person with a few of her courtiers conveyed them to his castle of Dunbar.

That this was a pre-concerted plan with the queen could not be doubted, since she expressed neither terror, surprise, nor indignation at the outrage, and her attendants were informed by the captors that every thing was done with her consent. One obstacle only remained, which was, that Bothwell had a wife already. A process of divorce was

immediately instituted on the double ground of their being cousins within the prohibited degrees; and of his having been unfaithful to his bed. The desired sentence was pronounced within four days, after which Mary was conveyed to the castle of Edinburgh. To avoid the objection of a second marriage, she appeared in the court of Sessions and declared herself at full liberty; and on May the 15th little more than three months after her husbands murder, this most scandalous union was consummated. These transactions excited a general indignation in foreign countries, and rendered the Scottish name odious. At length the nobles collected an army, and openly declared against Bothwell, who, with the queen retired to Dunbar. and also raised troops. The forces on both sides met in nearly equal numbers; but those of the royal party shewed no confidence in their cause, and were manifestly reluctant to fight. A parley ensued, in which Mary was obliged to accept the conditions of dismissing Bothwell from her presence and surrendering herself to the confederates. Bothwell took his farewell, and rode from the field, just one month after his guilty marriage, and she never saw him more. She was received with respect by the nobles, but the common soldiers could not be prevented from expressing their feelings in the most opprobrious terms. A Standard was held before her on which was painted the corpse of the late King, with the prince

kneeling, and uttering the words "Judge and revenge my cause, O Lord." She was conducted to Edinburgh, and led as a spectacle of shame through its streets, with the standard still displayed; and all sympathy for her deplorable condition was lost in horror of her imputed crimes.

Still warmly attached to the author of her ruin, Mary would not listen to any proposal of dissolving her marriage with Bothwell, and was therefore by the confederate nobles committed to custody in the castle of Lochlevin, situated upon an islet in the middle of a lake. It belonged to William Douglas, who had married the mother of Murray; and this lady, who boasted of having been the lawful wife of James V. treated with insult one whose right to the crown was, according to her pretensions, inferior to that of her own son.

Meantime several nobles who had not joined the confederacy, began to concert measures in favour of the queen; and Elizabeth, who however instrumental in exciting the disorders to which Mary was a victim, did not approve the example of subjects holding their sovereign in captivity, interposed in her behalf. After various deliberations, the confederates at length determined to oblige Mary to resign her crown to her son, and appoint Murray regent during his minority; and by threats of bringing her to a public trial, they induced her to subscribe to these conditions, which her friends informed her she might revoke, as extorted by

fear, should she recover her power. The young king was accordingly crowned, and Murray invested with his high office, which he executed with vigour and ability. The kingdom was brought into a state of external tranquility, when the escape of Mary, occasioned new commotions.

By her blandishments, she had seduced George Douglas the younger brother of her keeper to procure the Keys of the castle and prepare a boat, by which she reached the land, and immediately repaired to Hamilton, where the friends and dependants of that noble house ~~immediately~~ collected for her defence. She was soon at the head of a powerful body commanded by several men of rank, with which she marched towards Dumbarton. At a place called Langside she was encountered May 13. 1568. by the regent with an inferior army, but better disciplined. In the short conflict which ensued, the Hamiltons were totally defeated. Mary, who from a neighbouring hill viewed the defeat of her party, was seized with consternation, and fled from the field without resting till she reached the abbey of Dundrennan in Galloway. There, looking round in vain for any other asylum, she resolved to throw herself upon the generosity of her rival Elizabeth; and hastily embarking in a fishing boat, contrary to the remonstrances of her most faithful adherents, she landed at Workington in Cumberland, whence she was respectfully conducted to Carlisle.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

From this period, the life of the unhappy Mary, is no more than a long captivity, varied only by the different places of her confinement, and fruitless attempts for her deliverance, and at length terminating in a most deplorable catastrophe.

In the life of Elizabeth it has been mentioned that her unexpected arrival in England, occasioned much deliberation to the Queen, and her council, who were at a loss how to treat a foreign princess exiled and accused by her own subjects; who was likewise regarded by the catholic party as the rightful claimant of the English crown: to treat her, however, with generosity, or even with justice, was no part of the consideration, which only turned upon the advantage to be made by the incident. Her detention was the first thing resolved on; and when Mary, in consequence of the letters full of affected friendship sent her by Elizabeth, requested to be admitted to her presence, she was told that it was first necessary to clear herself from the criminal accusations under which she laboured.

The Queen of Scots unguardedly offered to submit her cause to the cognisance of her sister-queen, and the offer was readily accepted. In July she was removed farther from the Scottish border, to Bolton castle in Yorkshire. Finding that a more serious enquiry into her conduct than she probably first expected was unavoidable, she endeavoured to ingratiate herself with Elizabeth by pretending a great veneration for the liturgy of the church of

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

England, and a willingness to hear arguments in favour of its doctrines; for she was a mistress in the art of dissimulation, to which she had been well trained in the French school of her youth.

Through the requisition of Elizabeth, the regent Murray was induced to appoint commissioners to support his cause; Mary did the like on her part; and Elizabeth nominated three persons of distinction to hear both parties. The conferences were opened at York, whence after a time, they were removed to Westminster.

The regent directly accused Mary of being accessary to her husbands murder, and as a part of proof a casket was produced, found in the castle of Edinburgh after Bothwell's flight, and containing letters and sonnets addressed to him, which had already been supposed to substantiate her guilt by the party adverse to her in Scotland. These were compared with Mary's letters to Elizabeth, and the hand writing was declared to be apparently the same. After a variety of delays and subterfuges, by which both queens seemed inclined to stifle enquiries, the regent, who had come in person to England, was dismissed without either approbation or censure: whilst Elizabeth determined to support his party in Scotland, and Mary remained in custody as before.

The first project for restoring her to power and liberty was by means of her marriage with the duke of Norfolk, a nobleman of the highest rank and reputation in England. Mary, though the last of her three former husband was still living,

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

did not scruple taking a fourth, and really exchanged letters and love-tokens with the duke.

Elizabeth was kept in ignorance of the design, whilst it was communicated to the courts of France and Spain, who approved of it. It was no wonder therefore, that when it was discovered by the vigilance of her ministers she was much displeased, and committed the duke to the Tower. A rebellion by some catholic peers in the north of England in Mary's cause, followed, which, though soon suppressed, filled Elizabeth with such apprehensions, that in 1570, she entered into negotiations for sending back her dangerous captive to her own country, under the custody of the regent, but with security for her personal safety. These were, however, defeated by the murder of the regent, an event that revived the hopes of Mary's party in Scotland, and caused great confusion in that country. The duke of Norfolk, after being liberated from confinement, carried on a correspondence with Mary, and was seduced in 1571 into a conspiracy, originating with the king of Spain, and conducted by the bishop of Ross, the agent of Mary. it was then discovered, and cost the duke his life, while it confirmed Elizabeth in her animosity towards her unfortunate captive.

Mary, whose place of confinement had lately been the castle of Tutbury, becoming indisposed for want of exercise, was suffered to make use of the waters of Buxton. In 1584. a discovery was made of a plot for Mary's deliverance by Francis Throckmorton a Gloucestershire gentleman, in concert with the Spanish

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

ambassador. Another plot in which a Scotch Jesuit was concerned was soon afterwards detected; and the English nation was thrown such alarms for the safety of their queen and the protestant religion, that a measure was adopted that may be considered as the forerunner of Mary's fate. This was an association by which the subscribers bound themselves by the most solemn oaths to defend Queen Elizabeth from all enemies foreign and domestic; and if any violence were offered to her life, to exclude from the succession all persons in behalf of whom the attempt should be made, and to avenge it to their utter destruction. The unanimity with which this was entered into by all ranks of people, alarmed Mary, who made offers of a more perfect submission to the queen's will, while at the same time she continued her secret correspondence with the English catholics, of which now proofs appeared.

The custody of the queen was now taken from the earl of Shrewsbury, who had discharged the trust during fifteen years with respect and lenity, and she was committed to two keepers of inferior rank and harsher dispositions, Sir Drue Drury, and Sir Amias Paulet. Her afflictions were aggravated by an undutiful letter from her son prompted by one of his favourites, which provoked her to such a degree, that she seems to have had serious thoughts of disinheriting him. In 1585 an act of parliament was passed levelled directly against the queen of Scots, and designed to make her responsible for any thing attempted by others in her behalf, against the life of Elizabeth, and her confinement was rendered more rigorous and severe.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

It was not long before a new conspiracy against the life of the queen of England gave a pretext to those proceedings against Mary for which the late act of parliament had made a preparation.

It was an important object with Elizabeth and her ministers to involve Mary as an accomplice in this conspiracy; and letters asserted to be hers were produced which proved her participation even in the design of assassinating the queen of England. The zeal of the nation was inflamed to the highest degree by this circumstance, and the punishment of the great culprit was loudly called for. The court therefore resolved to proceed to the ~~punishment~~ extremity it had long meditated. Mary's papers and domestics were seized; she was conveyed a close prisoner to Fotheringay-castle; and preparations were made for trying her publicly. In October 1586. a commission came down to Fotheringay to upon the proceedings against her. Mary at first refused to plead, using the obvious arguments, that she was a foreigner and a sovereign, who owed no allegiance to the laws of a kingdom in which she had been treated as a captive, and from which she received no protection. her objections were disallowed, and she was persuaded or threatened into a consent to plead. She made her defence with great dignity and presence of mind, remarked upon the incompetence of the evidence against her and solemnly disclaimed the least concurrence in any design to take away the queen's life.

The commissioners then adjourned to the star chamber at Westminster, where, after a personal

appearance of her secretaries, who confirmed their former depositions upon oath, she was declared guilty of being an accessary to Babington's conspiracy —

The irregularity of her trial will scarcely now be controverted, and however some parts of the conduct of Elizabeth towards her may be justified on the plea of state policy and self defence, the taking away her life must ever be accounted a most attrocious and inhuman act. The sentence was made public in December, and Mary was thenceforth stript of every mark of royalty, and treated with great indignity.

It was not till February 1587. that Elizabeth signed the warrant for her execution, and on the 8th. of that month it was carried into effect at Fotheringay. Her behaviour at this awful crisis, was calm magnanimous, and pathetic in a supreme degree. Denied by the bigotry of the commissioners those ceremonial consolations of religion which her church provides, its influence on her heart appeared her effectual support. Prepared by fervent and unassisted devotion, she laid her head on the block, and firmly received the fatal stroke — She died at the age of 44 years and two months; after a captivity of almost 19 years.

Robertsons Hist. of Scotland —

Soon after Mary's death, she was enrolled among the martyrs of the church of Rome.

Granger

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Extract of a Letter to Lord Burleigh respecting the execution of the queen of Scots.

"It being certified to the queen by the earls of Kent, and Shrewsbury, as also by Sir Amias Paulet and Sir Drew Drury, that she was to die on the 8th day of February, she seemed not to be in any terror— The day being come, and the time and place being appointed for her execution, the said queen being of stature tall, of body corpulent, round shouldered, her face fat and broad, double chinned and hazle eyed, her borrowed haire ------ borne her attyre on her head, was on this manner; she had a dressing of lawn edged with bone lace, a pomander chain with an agnes dei about her neck, a crucifix in ~~her~~ one hand, with a Latin book of prayers in the other; a pair of beads at her girdle, with a golden cross at the end of it. a vail of lawn fastened to her caul with a bowed out wire, and edged round about with bone lace; the gowne of black sattin printed, with a traine and long sleeves [sleeves] to the grounde set with a range of buttons of jett trimmed with pearle, and short sleeves [sleeves] of black sattin cut with a pair of sleeves [sleeves] of purple velvet whole, under them her kirtle whole of figured sattin blacke; her petticoate upper body imbraced in the back ~~with~~ of crimson sattin; her petticoate skirtes of crimson velvet, her shoes of spanish leather, the rough side outward, a pair of green silk garters, her nether stockings worsted, coulered water clocked with silver, and next her legg a paire of white jersey hose."

Translation of the Latin inscription, on a picture of Mary Queen of Scots, in the King's state bedchamber.

Top of the picture near the head of Mary.

"Mary, the mother of James, Queen of Great Britain, was the true queen, and legitimate heiress of Scotland, England and Ireland, but being tormented by the heresy of her subjects, and oppressed by their rebellion; relying too much on the promises of queen Elizabeth her relation, fled for a sanctuary to England in the year 1568. where she was treacherously detained a captive 19 years, loaded with infamy. And being condemned to death by the cruel sentence of a British senate, was at the instigation of her heretical subjects beheaded by the hands of the common executioner, on the 12 day of the Kalends of march 1587. in the 45th year of her age and reign. — — — — —

Over the Execution.

In the Castle of Fodringham.

Under the Execution.

In the presence of Queen Elizabeths commissioners and ministers, was this most august Queen, daughter, wife, and mother of Kings, cruelly wounded twice by the executioner, who at the third stroke severed her head from her body.

At the bottom of the picture.

Thus died she, who was formerly queen of France and Scotland, ascend this mortal stage; she utterly abhorred the tyranny and perfidy at that time predominant; with a determined yet pious state of mind, professed the catholic faith, and avowedly and openly declared that she was, and ever had been a daughter of the church of Rome." —

Persons attending the execution — The earls of Shrewsbury, Kent — Derby — and Cumberland — also a secretary writing down the proceedings.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Charles the second, son of Charles the first, was born in 1630. Brought up amidst the calamities of his family, he was a refugee at the Hague, at the time of his father's execution.

On that event he immediately assumed the regal title. It was his first intention to proceed to Ireland where his cause had been avowed by the marquis of ~~Ormond~~ Ormond; but the progress of Cromwell in that country, and the application of the Scots, who had proclaimed him their king, induced him to make his first attempt towards the recovery of his kingdom from Scotland. The defeat and death of the gallant Montrose had rendered it necessary for the young king to throw himself into the hands of the rigid presbyterians, who subjected him to many severities and mortifications, that the aversions with which he ever after regarded this religious sect, is not to be wondered at. In the beginning of 1651. he was crowned at Scone with great solemnity; but the presence of Cromwell with his conquering army rendered his continuance in Scotland unsafe. Hoping to be joined by a number of English royalists, he took the spirited resolution of passing Cromwell, and entering England. He was immediately pursued by that active commander, who with a superior army came up with him at Worcester, and gave him a total defeat. Charles with difficulty, escaped from the field, and after a variety of adventures, and imminent hazards he got a passage to France, from Shoreham in Sussex. On the death of Cromwell, no person or

or party remained in England sufficiently powerfull ~~enough~~ to hold the reins of government; and a great majority of the nation panted for the restoration of the old monarchy. General Monk, who was at the head of the principal body of troops advanced from Scotland in the beginning of 1660, and after long keeping his intentions secret, he admitted a confidential servant from the king, whom he advised to proceed to Breda and wait the event. he then forcibly dissolved the long parliament, caused a new one to be summoned, and openly declaring himself, introduced to the house a letter and declaration from the king, which were received with bursts of applause. Every proposal they contained was acquiesced in, and Charles 2d. without a struggle or effort on his part succeeded at once to all those regal prerogatives which it had cost the nation so much blood and confusion first to abridge, and then to abolish. On his birth-day, May 29th. 1660. he entered the capital amid universal and almost frantic acclamations. His first measures were prudent and conciliatory. The wise and virtuous Hyde, earl of Clarendon, was made chancellor, and prime-minister. An act of indemnity was passed from which those alone were excepted who had an immediate concern in the ~~death~~ late king's death. The army was disbanded, except a small number of troops for guards and garisons. Prelacy was restored, together with the parliamentary rights of the bishops; and an act of uniformity was passed, by the conditions of which, almost all the presbytorian clergy were driven to a

resignation of their livings. In 1662. the king married the Infanta of Portugal, a virtuous princess, but ill calculated to obtain the affections of such a husband. The easy indolence of the king's temper, and the expences of his licentious manner of living, soon involved him in pecuniary difficulties; and the unpopular sale of Dunkirk to the French, was one of the first expedients he employed for their relief. In 1663. a rupture with Holland took place, which, as it proceeded from commercial interests was willingly supported by parliament. France and Denmark joined in alliance with the Dutch. The English, notwithstanding great exertions of valour, were now so overmatched, that a Dutch fleet sailed up the river Thames, and entering the Medway, burned and destroyed the shipping as high as Chatham. This is accounted one of the principal disgraces of a reign, which on many other accounts is one of the least honourable in the English annals. The domestic calamities of a dreadful plague in 1665. and of a fire the next year, which destroyed a great part of the capital, were added to the disasters of this period. In 1667. peace was made with the Dutch. Soon after, Clarendon, who had incurred the hatred of a great part of the nation, and whose firm virtue made him disagreeable to the king and court, was dismissed from the ministry, and obliged to take shelter from his enemies in a voluntary exile

The kings thoughtless profusion, involved him in difficulties which reduced him to the condition of a mere pensioner upon that very power which his subjects most dreaded; and though his indolence and love of repose withheld him from active enterprise, he sufficiently displayed his fondness for arbitrary sway, to excite the jealousy of all true friends of liberty. About 1670. he threw himself into the hands of a ministry, consisting of five persons famous under the name of the Cabal; most daring, violent, and unprincipled; who encouraged him in every attempt to make himself independant on his people.

A visit which Charles received from his beloved sister the duchess of Orleans, sealed his connexion with Lewis XIV. she was accompanied by a French lady of great beauty, who soon won the heart of the ~~amorous~~ amorous Charles. He created her duchess of Portsmouth, and, amid all his other attachments, she maintained an influence over him which ever kept him steady to the court of France.

In 1677. the king performed a popular act in marrying his niece, the princess Mary to the prince of Orange. in 1678. one of the domestic incidents which was the most productive of mischief took place; which was, the real or pretended discovery of the noted popish plot. for the assassination of the king, and the introduction of the roman catholic religion. Notwithstanding

the infamous characters, and improbable stories, of the principal informers, Oates and Bedloe, the existance of the plot obtained almost universal belief. Many popish lords were committed and impeached; and in conclusion, notwithstanding Coleman, the duke of York's secretary, but a venerable nobleman, the earl of Stafford, was beheaded on the same account. The habeas corpus bill, the great palladium of liberty passed about this time. and such was the temper of the parliament, that the king, fearing a renewal of such remonstrances as had disturbed his father's reign, first prorogued, and then dissolved it. The court now exerted itself to produce a ballance in the nation to the popular party; and the terms whig and tory were invented in 1680. A new parliament assembled at this time, and was dissolved in 1681. and another summoned to meet at Oxford. In this, the commons shewed themselves so hostile to the court, that a sudden dissolution ensued, and the king made a determination henceforth to govern without one. By the aid of the gentry and clergy he obtained loyal addresses from all parts of the kingdom, and attachments to high monarchial principles came again into vogue.

The charge of plots and conspiracies was now turned against the presbyterians. One College was executed on an accusation of high-treason supported by some of the most infamous

informers who had before been employed against the papists; and the earl of Shaftesbury, the head of the popular party, was brought to a trial, but acquitted. The non-conformists were treated with great rigour, and all suspected of republican principals were turned out of every post of trust or profit. Another step of great moment was, the instituting of suits of law against most of the corporations in the kingdom, which were thereby intimidated to resign their charters into the hands of the crown, and receive them back so modelled as to be much more dependant than before. These rapid strides towards the destruction of civil liberty, so alarmed its friends, that associations were formed, and insurrections planned in various parts. A conspiracy, called the Rye-house plot, went so far as to aim at the life of the king. By the information of some concerned in it, a number of persons of rank were implicated; and the execution of two of them, lord Russel and Algernon Sydney, is one of the most memorable events of this reign. The first, a man of the most amiable as well as patriotic character, and who seems to have abhorred the idea of assassination, fell universally pitied. The second, though more likely to have been concerned in bloody measures, was convicted only by over straining the law, and admitting illegal evidence. Charles, was at this period as absolute a monarch as any in Europe; and nothing but his indolent and unenterprising disposition prevented him from rivetting the fetters of tyranny, so

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

as to render them indissoluble. Scotland, which had at different times been thrown into insurrection by the arbitrary measures resorted to in this reign to restore episcopacy, was at length completely tamed: and the relics of the covenanters were suppressed with circumstances of great barbarity. It is said, however, that the king was uneasy under this plan of government, which the stern violence of the duke of York chiefly supported, and that he had made resolutions of following a different system; when his farther designs were interrupted by death.

The following interesting account of the kings sickness, and death, is given by Bishop Burnet.

"All this winter (1685) the king looked better than
" he had done for many years. He had a humour in his
" leg, which looked like the beginning of the gout; so
" that for some weeks he could not walk in the park as he
" generally used to do three or four hours in a day. which
" he did commonly so fast, that it was a trouble to all
" about him to hold up with him. On the first of Feb.y
" being Sunday, he ate little all day, and came to my
" lady Portsmouth at night, and called for a porringer
" of spoon meat, but eat little of it: and he had an
" unquiet night. In the morning, one Dr. King a
" Physician came as he had been ordered, to bleed
" him. all the kings discourse to him was so broken,
" that he could not understand what he meant. and the
" Doctor concluded he was under some great disor-
" der, either in his mind, or in his body. The Doc-
" tor amazed at this, went out, and meeting with

"lord Peterborough, he said, the king was in
"a strange humour, for he did not speak one
"word of sense. lord Peterborough desired he
"would go in again to the bed chamber, which he
"did, and he was scarce come in, when the king,
"who seemed all the while to be in great confusi-
"on, fell down all of a sudden in a fit like an ap-
"poplexy; he looked black, and his eyes turned in
"his head. The physician, who had been formerly
"an eminent surgeon, said it was impossible to
"save the king's life, if one minute was lost; he
"would rather venture on the rigour of the law, than
"leave the king to perish; so he let him blood. The
"king came out of that fit. and the physicians ap-
"proved what Dr. King had done. Upon which the
"Privy Council ordered him £1.000. which was ne-
"ver paid him. Though the king came out of that
fit, yet the effects of it hung still upon him, so
that he was much oppressed. And the physicians
did very much apprehend the return of another fit.
and that it would carry him off; so they looked on
him as a dead man. The bishop of London spoke
a little to him, to dispose him to prepare for what
might happen; to which the king answered not a
word. But that was imputed partly to the bishop's
cold way of speaking, and partly to the ill opinion
they had of him at Court, as too busy in opposi-
tion to Popery. Sancroft, made a very weighty
exhortation to him, in which he used a good deal
of freedom, which he said was necessary, since the

" was going to be judged by one who was no res-
" pector of persons. To him the King made no ans-
" wer neither; nor get to Ken, though the most in
" favour with him of all the bishops. Some impu-
" ted this to an insensibilety; of which two visible
" an instance appeared; since Lady Portsmouth
" sat in the bed taking care of him, as a wife of
" a husband. Others guessed truer, that it would
" appear he was of another religion.

" " On Thursday a second fit returned, and
" then the physicians told the duke, that the king
" was not likely to live a day to an end. The duke
" immediately ordered Hudleston, the priest to
" be brought to the lodgings under the bedchamber
" and when he was told what was to be done, he
" was in a great confusion, for he had no hostie
" about him. But he went to another priest, that
" lived in the Court, who gave him the pix with
" the hostie in it. But that poor priest was so
" frighted, that he ran out of Whitehall in such
" haste that he struck against a post, and seem-
" ed to be in a fit of madness with fear. As soon as
" Hudleston had prepared every thing that was ne-
" cessary, the duke whispered the King in the ear
" upon which the King ordered all who were in
" the bedchamber should withdraw, except the
" earls of Bath and Feversham: and the door was
" double locked. The company was kept out half
" an hour: only Lord Feversham opened the door
" once and called for a glass of water. Cardinal
" Howard told me at Rome, that Hudleston, ac-
" cording to the relation that he sent him thither

made the king go through some acts of contrition, and, after such a confession as he could then make, he gave him absolution, and the other Sacraments. The hostie stuck in his throat, and that was the occasion of calling for a glass of water. He also gave him extreme unction. all must have been performed very superficially, since it was so soon ended. But the King seemed to be at great ease upon it.

"The company was suffered to come in, and the King went through the agonies of death with a calm and constancy that amazed all who were about him, and knew how he had lived. This made some conclude, he had made a will, and that his quiet was the effect of that. Ken, applied himself much to the awakening the kings conscience. He spoke with a great elevation, both of thought and expression, like a man inspired, as those who were present told me. He resumed the matter often, and pronounced many short ejaculations and prayers, which affected all that were present, except him that was the most concerned, who seemed to take no notice of him, and made no answers to him. He prossed the king six or seven times to receive the Sacrament. but he always declined it, saying, he was very weak. A table with the elements upon it ready to be consecrated, was brought into the room, which occasioned a report to be spread about, that he had received it. Ken, prossed him to declare that he desired it, and that he died in the communion of the Church of England. To this he answered nothing. Ken, asked him if he desired absolution

" of his sins. It seems the king, if he then
" thought any thing at all, thought that would
" do him no hurt. So Ken pronounced it over
" him; for which he was blamed; since the king
" expressed no sense or sorrow for his past life, nor
" any purpose of amendment. It was thought to
" be a prostitution of the peace of the church, to give
" it to one, who, after a life led as the king's had
" been, seemed to harden himself against every
" thing that could be said to him. Ken, was also
" censured for another piece of indecency: ~~&~~
" he presented the duke of Richmond, Lady Ports-
" mouth's son, to be blessed by the king; upon
" this, some that were in the room cried out, the
" king was their common father: and upon that,
" all kneeled down for his blessing, which he
" gave them. The king suffered much inwardly,
" and said he was burnt up within, of which he
" complained often, but with great decency. He
" said once, he hoped he should climb up to hea-
" vens gates, which was the only word savouring
" of religion that he was heard to speak.

" He gathered all his strength to speak his
" last words to the duke, to which every one hark-
" ened with great attention. He expressed his
" kindness to him, and that he now delivered all
" over to him with great joy. He recommended
" Lady Portsmouth to him, over and over again:
" he said he had always loved her, and loved
" her now to the last: and besought the duke, in
" as melting words as he could fetch out, to be
" very kind to her and to her son. He recommend-
" ed his other children to him: and concluded,

" let not poor Nelly starve. (That was Mrs
" Gwynn.) But he said nothing of the queen,
" nor any one word of his people, or of his servants.
" Nor did he speak one word of religion, or concern-
" ing the payment of his debts, though he left
" behind him about 90.000 guineas, which he had
" gathered, either out of the privy purse, or out of
" the money which was sent him from France, or
" by other methods; and which he had kept so se-
" cretly that no person whatever knew of it.

" He continued in great agony till Friday,
" at eleven o clock, being the 6th of February 168 5/6
" and then died in the 54th year of his age, after
" he had reigned, if we reckon from his father's
" death, 36 years, and 7 days; or if we reckon from
" his restoration, 24 years, 8 months, and 9 days.

" There were many very apparent suspicions
" of his having been poisoned: for though the first
" access looked like an apoplexy, yet it was plain
" in the progress of it that it was no apoplexy.
" When his body was opened, the physicians who
" viewed it, were, as it were, led by those who might
" suspect the truth, to look upon the parts that
" were certainly sound: but both Lower, and Need-
" ham, two famous physicians, told me, they
" plainly discerned two or three blue spots on the
" outside of the stomach. Needham called
" twice to have it opened, but the surgeons seem-
" ed not to hear him. And when he moved a
" second time, he, as he told me, heard Lower
" say to one that stood next to him, Needham
" will undo us, calling thus to have the stomach
" opened, for he may see they will not do it.

" They were diverted to look at somewhat
" else: and when they returned to look upon the
" stomach, it was carried away; so that it was
" never viewed. Le Fevre, a French physician
" told me, he saw a blackness on the ~~in~~ shoulder:
" upon which he made an incision,
" and saw it was all mortified. Short, another
" physician, who was a papist, but after a form
" of his own, did very much suspect foul
" dealing; and he had talked more freely of it
" than any of the protestants durst do at that time.
" But he was not long after taken suddenly ill,
" upon a large draught of wormwood wine which
" he had drank in the house of a popish patient,
" that lived near the Tower, who had sent for him
" of which he died. And, as he said to Lower,
" Millingham, and some other physicians, he
" believed that he himself was poisoned for his
" having spoken so freely of the kings death.

" The kings body was indecently neglected.
" Some parts of his inwards, and some pieces of the fat,
" were left in the water in which they were washed:
" all which were so carelessly looked after, that the
" water being poured out at a scullery hole that
" went to a drain, in the mouth of which a ~~dirty~~ grate
" lay; these were seen lying on the grate many days af-
" ter. His funeral was very mean. He did
" not lie in State. No mournings were given.
" And the expence of it was not equal to what an
" ordinary nobleman's funeral will rise to.

" But since I have mentioned the suspicions of

of his being poisoned, I must add, that I never heard any lay those suspicions to his brother. To this, I shall add a very surprising story, that I had in Nov.r 1709. from Mr. Henly of Hampshire. He told me, that, when the duchess of Portsmouth came over to England in 1699. he heard, that she had talked as if King Charles had been poisoned; which he desiring to have from her own mouth, she gave him this account of it.

"She was always pressing the King to make both himself and his people easy, and to come to a full agreement with his parliament; and he was come to a final resolution of sending away his brother, and of calling a Parliament, which was to be executed the next day after he fell into that fit of which he died. She was put upon the secret, and spoke of it to no person alive, but to her Confessor: but the Confessor, she believed, had told it to some, who seeing what was to follow, took that wicked course to prevent it.

"Having this from so worthy a person, as I have set it down without adding the least circumstance to it, I thought it too important not to mention it in this place. It discovers both the knavery of Confessors, and the practices of Papists, so evidently, that there is no need of making any further reflections on it."

Bishop Burnets Hist. own times.
Vol. i.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

"Thus lived and died King Charles 2d. He
"was the greatest instance in history of the va-
"rious revolutions of which any man seemed ca-
"pable. He was bred up, the first twelve years
"of his life, with the splendor that became the
"Heir of so great a crown. After that, he passed
"through eighteen years in great inequalities;
"unhappy in the war, in the loss of his father,
"and of the Crown of England. Scotland did
"not only receive him, but made an attempt upon
"England for him, tho' a feeble one. He lost the
"battle of Worcester with too much indifference.
"And then he showed more care of his person, than
"became one who had so much at stake. He wan-
"dered about England for ten weeks after that,
"hiding from place to place. But under all the
"apprehensions he had then upon him, he showed
"a temper so careless, and so much turned to le-
"vity, that he was then diverting himself with
"little household sports in as unconcerned a
"manner, as if he had made no loss, and had been
"in no danger at all. He got at last out of Eng-
"land; but he had been obliged to so many, who
"had been faithful to him, and careful of him;
"that he deemed afterwards to resolve to make
"an equal return to them all: and finding it not
"easy to make ~~a return~~ an equal return to them
"all, as they deserved, he forgot them all alike.

"No part of his character looked wickeder, as
"well as meaner, than that he, all the while that
"he was professing to be of the Church of England,
"expressing both zeal and affection to it, was

"yet secretly reconciled to the Church of Rome. Thus mocking God, and deceiving the world with so gross a prevarication. And his not having the honesty or courage to own it at the last: his not showing any sign of remorse for his ill led life, or any tenderness either for his subjects in general, or for the queen and his servants; and his recommending only his mistresses and their children to his brother's care. would have been a strange conclusion to any others life, but was will enough suited to all the other parts of his." Burnet.

The simple rustic who serves his Sovereign in the time of need, to the utmost of his ability, is as deserving of our commendation, as the victorious leader of thousands!" was a saying of King Charles 2d. to Richd Pendrell, at the time he was introduced to the king, after the restoration. "Friend Richard, said the king, "I am glad to see thee; thou wast my preserver and conductor; the bright star that shewed me to my Bethlehem: for which kindness, I will engrave thy memory on the Tablet of a grateful heart." Then turning to the Lords about him, the king said "my Lords, I pray you respect this good man for my sake." and then merrily said, "Master Richard, be bold, and tell these Lords what passed among us. when I had quitted the oak at Boscobel, to reach the pit Leasows" "Your Majesty must well remember, said Richard, that night when brother Humphry brought his old mill horse from White-Ladies; not accoutred with kingly gear, but with a pitiful old saddle, and worse bridle; not attended with royal guards, but with half a dozen rusties, who had little else but good will to defend you with. "twas then your Majesty mounted, and as we journeyed towards Mosely, you did most heartily complain of the jade you rode on; and said it was the dullest creature you ever met with." To which Brother Humphry ~~said~~ said, "my liege, can you blame the horse to go heavily, when he has got the weight of three kingdoms on his back? at which you grew lighter, and commended brother Humphrey's wit."

Antiquarian Repertory. Vol. 2.

Supplied by the Royal Archives/© Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

James the second, was born in 1633. and immediately declared duke of York. After the capture of Oxford by the parliament army in 1646. he was carried to London, and placed under the care of the duke of Northumberland. He made his escape in 1648. and was conducted to his sister the princess of Orange. In the next year he joined his mother at Paris, and at the age of 20. he served in the french army under Turenne, and obtained the esteem of that great commander. at the restoration of his brother in 1660. the duke of York took the command of the fleet as high-admiral. A matrimonial engagement which he had contracted with Ann Hyde, daughter of the earl of Clarendon, becoming known in consequence of her pregnancy, the king consented to their lawful union. The duke had ungenerously attempted to free himself from the obligation, and one of his ignoble favourites had pretended to have been admitted to her favours; but the spirit of the lady triumphed over those unworthy artifices, and she became the acknowledged duchess of York. Her husband however, did not pique himself on conjugal fidelity; and, with a cold saturnine temper, he was as much under the influence of female attraction, as his gay brother. Maritime and commercial affairs engaged the dukes attention; and he was at the head of the African company when, in 1664. he took a leading part in promoting a Dutch war, for the supposed interests of trade. He was made commander in chief of a powerful fleet, which, on the

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

third of June 1665. engaged that of the Dutch under Opdam, and obtained a victory: Opdams ship being blown up in the action, and nineteen of his fleet sunk or taken, with the loss of one only on the part of the English. The duke was in the thickest of the fight, and three men of quality were killed close by his side; nor could any imputation have fallen on his courage, had not his ship in pursuit of the enemy, slackened sail in the night, which was in consequence of orders from Brounker, his gentleman of the bedchamber, while his master was asleep. It is asserted that the duke knew nothing of the order, and was highly displeased at it: but Brounker was never punished for what he had done, except by dismission after the house of commons had taken up the matter. The duke had no farther share in the naval actions of that war. in 1671. the duchess of York died, leaving her husband and two daughters, who came to be successively queens of England. Before her death, she declared herself a convert to the the Roman-catholic religion, which had been secretly that of the duke many years, and was now openly avowed by him. This declaration produced a great impression on the people, whose fears of popery were revived with greater force and reason now that the heir apparent of the Crown had embraced that religion. With respect to James himself, an attachment to it, and zeal to promote it, became the ruling passion of his life, and influenced all his after fortune. a narrow understanding, and a cool stedfastness of temper, peculiarly fitted him for imbibing and retaining the opinions which the catholic clergy possess such powerful means of inculcating upon their devotees: and the licentiousness

of his life was an additional means of subjugating him to their sway. In the Dutch war of 1672. The duke of York was again placed at the head of the fleet, with the earl of Sandwich next in command. As he lay in Sole bay, joined by the French admiral d'Estrees, he was attacked by de Ruyter. A furious engagement ensued, in which Sandwich was blown up, and the duke's ship so shattered, that he was obliged to shift his flag to another. At length the Dutch retired and were not pursued; and the loss sustained on both sides was nearly equal. The French kept aloof and suffered little. The jealousy of parliament having afterwards caused a test act to be passed in order to exclude papists from public employments, the duke of York was obliged to resign his command.

In 1673. he married a second wife; Mary-Beatrix Eleonora of Este, daughter of the duke of Modena. In 1677. the dukes eldest daughter, Mary, was married to the prince of Orange. an alliance that gave universal satisfaction. Both his daughters had been brought up in the Protestant faith, to which they stedfastly adhered. During the violent proceedings on occasion of the supposed Popish plot, the duke of York by his brother's advice, withdrew to Brussels.

When, from the change of the times, the royal party again triumphed, the duke, in 1681. was sent to Scotland to hold a parliament, as king's commissioner. His conduct in that country justly exposed him to the imputation of cold unrelenting tyranny, and the manner in which the remnant of the covenanters were treated, was cruel in the extreme. Having returned to London, he went to Scotland a second time, by sea, when the frigate in which

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

he embarked, struck upon a sand bank, off the coast and was lost. The duke escaped in his barge, and is said to have shewed more solicitude to save his dogs and his priests than several persons of quality who accompanied him, and who were left to perish. Among those whom he preserved, was, however, Churchill, afterwards the renowned duke of Marlborough, and then one of his favourites. During the remainder of Charles's reign, the duke of York possessed great influence in the government, and was forward in promoting all the severe measures which have left a stain upon that period. The King himself was obliged to check his impetuous rigour, and once said to him, in opposition to some violent counsels, "Brother, I am too old to go again on my travels; you may if you chuse it" — a remark, which proved not a warning, but a prediction.

King Charles 2d. died in February 1685. and the duke, as James 2d. succeeded to the crown. From the time of his ascending the throne, he seems to have pursued with steady determination the two objects, of rendering himself absolute, and of introducing the Roman-catholic religion into his dominions. It was happy for the country, that his ~~bigotry~~ bigoted zeal induced him to join the latter design with the former; for the high-church party had been so successful in inculcating the principles of blind loyalty and passive obedience, and the friends of civil liberty had been so completely disheartened, that little opposition could have been expected to the usurpation of arbitrary power. The people of England were now entirely changed from what they had been in the times of Henry, Mary, and Elizabeth, who had altered religion

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

at will. Learning was now as much cultivated by the laity as by the priesthood: every man now pretended to think for himself, and had rational grounds for his opinion. In the beginning of the reformation the monarch had only to bring over the clergy, in order totally to change the modes of belief. for the people were entirely guided by their pastor. To influence the priesthood was an easy task: the hopes of preferment, or the fears of degradation, entirely subjected the consciences of the clergy to the royal will.

Such it was then, but the circumstances of the nation were, at present, entirely altered: and to make a change in religion, it would have been necessary to tamper with every individual in the state. But James had no idea of the alteration of circumstances; his situation, he thought, supplied him with authority, and his zeal furnished him with hope of accomplishing his chimerical design. The success he met with in crushing a rebellion in the opening of his reign, seemed to promise a favourable omen towards the completion of his wishes. The duke of Monmouth, who had been at the head of a faction, and inflamed all the discontents that had molested the late king's reign, was now resolved to aim at the crown. He was the darling of the people; and some averred that the king had married his mother, and owned his legitimacy at his death. The earl of Argyll seconded his views, and they formed the scheme of a double insurrection. Argyll first landed in Scotland, published his manifestoes, put himself at the head of 2.500. men, and attempted to influence the nation: but a formidable body of the king's forces coming

against him, his army fell away, and he himself, after being wounded in attempting to escape, was taken by a peasant, standing up to his neck in water. Being brought to Edinburgh, he prepared for death, well knowing that it was not in the king's nature to forgive an enemy. The duke of Monmouth was not more fortunate: he sailed from the Texel with three vessels, and arrived on the coasts of Dorsetshire with about fourscore followers. The country soon flocked to his standard, and in two days his army was increased to 2000. men. The earl of Feversham was sent to oppose him, and took post at Sedgemore a village in Somersetshire. Monmouth resolved to fight him; and began his march about eleven in the night, with profound silence; but the royalists were prepared for his reception. The action began at day break. Lord Grey, who commanded the duke of Monmouth's horse, was routed at the first onset; the duke, at the head of his infantry, bravely maintained his ground, untill he was charged in flank by the enemy's horse, who had been just now victorious: a total rout ensued; 300. men were killed in the engagement, and 1000. in the pursuit. The duke escaped the carnage, and, in a shepherd's disguise, fled on foot, attended by a faithful companion, who had followed his fortunes into England. Thus they travelled onward towards Dorsetshire, till quite exhausted with hunger and fatigue, they lay down in a field, and covered themselves with stubble. In this forlorn situation he was found with some pease in his pockets, which he had gathered in the fields to sustain life. His spirit sunk with his misfortunes; he wrote to the king; implored his mercy. The king gave him an audience, as if willing to satisfy his vengeance with the sight

of a rivals misery; but his death was determined, and no entreaty's could extort royal clemency. On the scaffold he resumed his former courage, handled the axe, declared that he meant well to the nation, and his head was cut off, but not till after the third blow. But it were happy for the nation and fortunate for the king, if the blood that had been already shed, had been thought a sufficient expiation for the late offence. The victorious army behaved with the most savage cruelty to the prisoners taken after the battle. Their inhumanity was properly seconded by Jefferies, who was sent on the western circuit to try the insurgents. His furious thirst of blood being inflamed by continual intoxication, he threatened, calumniated, and even threw aside the appearance of clemency. Men and women indiscriminately felt the effects of his savage zeal, which filled the towns of the west with mourning and consternation. It was computed that not less then 251. persons fell under the hand of justice, if law pushed to the extremity can be so called. and so little did the royal mercy interpose to moderate its severity, that James declared his approbation of the judge's proceedings, by raising him to the peerage and the chancellorship; and was accustomed to jest upon his bloody assizes by giving it the name of Jefferies's campaign. It was not to be expected that these butcheries could acquire the king the love and confidence of his people, or tend to alter their opinions, as they rather excited the abhorrence of every honest man; yet he thought this a time favourable for carrying on his scheme of religion and arbitrary

government. He accordingly sent a splendid embassy to the pope, to acknowledge his obedience to the holy see. Innocent, who then filled the chair, was too good a politician to approve these childish measures, and gave his ambassador a very cool reception. He was sensible that the king was striking at those laws and opinions, which was his business to undermine with silence and security.

James, notwithstanding these discouragements, was not resolved to prosecute his favourite scheme with vigour. Upon every occasion the catholics shared his confidence and favour. Hugh Peters, his confessor, ruled his conscience, and drove him blindly forward to attempt innovation. He became every day more and more ambitious of making converts: the earl of Sunderland sacrificed his religion to his ambition: the earl of Rochester lost his employment of treasurer, for refusing to alter his religion. The king stooped so low as to his officers: a rough soldier one day answered his remonstrances by saying that he was pre-engaged, for he had promised the emperor of Morocco, when he was quartered at Tangiers, that, should he ever change his religion, he would turn Mahometan.

An ecclesiastical court was erected, with power to punish all delinquents. The vice-chancellor of Cambridge was summoned before this court for having refused to admit one Francis, a Benedictine monk, to the degree of master of arts; the vice-chancellor was deprived of his office, but the university persisted in their refusal, and the king thought proper to desist from his purpose. The vice-president and fellows

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

of Magdalon college in Oxford, were treated with more severity. They refused to admit one Farmer a new convert, and one of a profligate life, who was nominated by the king to the place of president, now become vacant. The king next nominated Parker, bishop of Oxford, but he was equally obnoxious for the same reasons. The king repaired in person to Oxford; he reproached the fellows with insolence and disobedience: but neither he or his ministers, could prevail to alter the resolutions of this society. The fellows were expelled by his order, and their places filled with papists, who he knew would be more obedient to his commands.

His designs ~~at~~ hitherto were sufficiently manifest, but he was now resolved entirely to throw off the mask. By his permission the pope's nuncio made his public entry into Windsor in his pontificals, preceded by the cross, and attended by a great number of monks, in the habit of their respective orders. He next published a declaration for liberty of conscience, by which all restraints upon poopery were done away. The church of England took the alarm; the peculiar animosity of the people against the catholic religion proceeded not less from religious then temporal motives. It is the spirit of that religion to favour arbitrary power; and its reproach to encourage persecution. The English had ~~so~~ too often smarted under both, to be willing again to submit to either. Seven bishops, who had received the kings orders to cause this declaration of liberty of conscience to be read in their churches, refused to comply. They drew up a modest petition to excuse

their refusal, which only served to increase the kings resentment and ~~rage~~ rage. They were cited before the council, and still adhered to their former resolutions with that firmness which is the characterie of virtue. The attorney-general was ordered to prosecute them for publishing sedition, and abridging the king's prerogative. They were committed prisoners to the Tower, and conducted thither amidst the prayers and condolence of the populace who regarded them as sufferers for truth. The day appointed for their trial arrived. This cause was looked upon as the crisis of English freedom. The council managed the debate on both sides with learning and candour: the jury withdrew into a chamber, where they passed the whole night. but the next morning returned into court, and declared the bishops "NOT GUILTY." The joy of the people on this occasion was inexpressible! The whole city, and the country around, seemed to catch the flames of exultation; they even reached the camp at Hounslow, and was loudly re-echoed by the soldiers, while the king was sitting in his tent at dinner, who heard them with indignation and amazement. If the bishops testified the readiness of martyrs in support of their religion, James showed no less obstinacy in his attempts towards the establishment of his own. Finding the clergy averse to his designs, he next tried what he could do with the army. He thought, if one regiment would promise implicit obedience, their example, would soon induce others to the same compliance. He ordered one of the regiments to be drawn up in his presence, and desired

that such as were against his late declaration of liberty, should lay down their arms. He was surprised to see the whole battalion ground their arms, except two officers and a few roman catholic soldiers.

Opposition only served to increase the infatuated monarch's zeal. He was continually stimulated by his queen and his priests to proceed rashly onwards. But he was particularly urged on by the Jesuit Peters, his confessor, an ambitious and intriguing priest. James, now, therefore, issued orders for prosecuting all those clergymen that had forborne to read his declaration. He placed one Gifford a doctor of the Sorbonne, at the head of Magdalen-college: and likewise nominated him to the see of Oxford lately become vacant. Every member of the church of England now saw their danger: and whigs and tories united their efforts to oppose it.

William prince of Orange was no stranger to the murmurs of the English, and was resolved to turn them to his interest: he therefore accepted the invitation of the nobility and others, and still more willingly embarked in the cause, as he found the male contents had concerted their measures with prudence and secrecy.

A fleet was equipped sufficient to transport 15.000. troops; and it was first given out that this armament was designed against France. James, after being long kept in ignorance, was informed of those transactions by his minister at the Hague, and was struck with terror at the impending hazard. He immediately repealed all his most obnoxious acts, and practised every method to gain popularity. But too late: all confidence between King and people was at an end: and concessions were regarded only

as tokens of fear. William, after having once been past back by a storm, arrived with his fleet in Torbay, Novr. 4th. 1688. and landed his force, to the amount of 13.000 men.

The expectation of the prince of Orange seemed at first to be frustrated: the remembrance of the ill fate of Monmouth's rebellion for a time prevented the people in the west from joining him; though they were in general well affected to his design: slight repulses were not sufficient to intimidate a general who had from early youth encountered adversity. He continued ten days in expectation of being joined with the male contents without success; but just when he began to deliberate about re-embarking his troops he was joined by several persons of consequence, and the country people came flocking to his standard. From this day his numbers began to increase; the nobility, which had composed the court and council of James, now left their old master to solicit protection from the new. The royal army began to desert by regiments; and even the favourite Churchill, left his master for the prince. James was at the head of an army of 20.000 men, and it is possible, that had he led them to the combat without granting them time for deliberation, they might have fought in his favour. He had advanced as far as Salisbury, but found it advisable to retire. He now saw himself abandoned by those he most trusted; and his perplexity was much increased when told that prince George of Denmark and Anne, his favourite daughter, had gone over to the prince of Orange. In this exigence the unhappy father could not repress his tears, and in

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

the agony of his heart was heard to exclaim "God help me, mine own children have forsaken me."

He now hung over the precipice of destruction. invaded by one son-in-law, abandoned by another, hated by his subjects, and detested by those who had suffered by his cruelty. He assembled the few ~~sello~~ noblemen who still adhered to his interests, and demanded their advice and assistance. Addressing himself to the earl of Bedford, father to Lord Russel, who was beheaded by James's intrigue in the preceeding reign "My Lord," said he, "you "are an honest man, have great credit, and can do "me signal service." "Ah, Sire," replied the earl, "I am old and feeble, I can do you but little ser- "vice: ~~I~~ I once had a son that could have assist- "ed you, but he is no more." James was so struck with this reply, that he could not speak for some minutes. The king was naturally timid; and some councellors about him, either sharing his fears, or bribed by the prince of Orange, contributed to increase his apprehensions. They reminded him of the fate of Charles the first, and aggravated the turbulence of the people. He was at length persuaded to think of flying from a nation he could no longer govern, and of taking refuge at the court of France, where he was sure of finding assistance and protection. Thus instructed, he first sent away his queen who arrived safely at Calais, and soon after disguising himself in a plain dress, he went down to Feversham, and embarked on board a small vessel for France; but his misfortunes still continued to follow him. The vessel was detained by the common people, who robbed, insulted, and

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

and abused him, till he was protected by some of the gentry. He was now persuaded by the earl of Winchelsea to return to London, where (such is the versatility of the populace, and so soon does pity for distress succeed to hatred) he was received with acclamations, and honourably lodged at Whitehall.

The return of James was by no means agreeable to William, though he well knew how to dissemble: he received the news of this return with a haughty air, and ordered him to leave Whitehall and retire to Richmond. The king remonstrated against Richmond, and desired that Rochester might be appointed as the place of his abode. The prince perceived his intention was to leave the kingdom; nor did one wish for flight, more than he desired him away. After staying but a short time at Rochester, James, fled to the sea side, attended by his natural son, the duke of Berwick, where he privately embarked on board a vessel which conveyed to France. He repaired to St. Germains, where he was received with the greatest kindness and hospitality by Lewis XIV. There he continued to live among a people who pitied, ridiculed, and despised him

From this moment, the constitution of England, that had fluctuated for so many ages, became fixed. The nation represented by its parliament, determined the long contested limits between the king and the people. They prescribed to the prince of Orange the terms by which he was to rule; the prince saw his ambition at length gratified; and his wisdom was repaid with that crown, which the folly of his predecessor had given away.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Lewis, whom both religious and political consideration rendered sincerely desirous of the restoration of James; enabled him in March 1689. to make a trial for the recovery of Ireland, where the Catholics possessed the chief power. He was ~~pafs~~ received with open arms, and without resistance became master of the whole island except part of the north. He failed in the siege of Londonderry, and, returned to Dublin where he held a parliament. Violent and arbitrary measures against the Protestants were the results of his temporary authority in the kingdom; which proved that his principles of government had undergone no change. At length William landed with an army in Ireland, and the decisive battle of the Boyne was fought in June 1690. In this action, so important to his interest, James kept aloof from danger, and gave reason to conclude either that all his ~~all his~~ earlier displays of valour were forced and fallacious, or that late disasters had enfeebled the tone of his mind. He soon after returned to France and buried his disgrace in the retreat of St. Germains. All succeeding projects for his restoration were abortive, and he spent the last years of his life in the practice of a punctilious devotion. He went sometimes to the Monastery of La Trappe, where the poor Monks were much edified with his humble and pious deportment. Hunting was his chief diversion, and for the most part, he led an harmless and innocent life: being still very zealous about his religion. In the beginning of September, he fell into such fits, that it was concluded he could not live many ~~many~~ days. The King of France came to see him, and seemed to be much tou-

with the sight. He, with some difficulty, recommended his queen and son to his care and protection.

King James died on the 6th day of September 1701. He was a prince that seemed made for greater things, than will be found in the course of his reign. He was esteemed in the former parts of his life, a man of great courage, & he was quite through it a man of great application to business. He had a good judgment, where his religion or his education gave him not a bias, as it did very often. He was bred with strange notions of the obedience due to princes, and came to take up as strange ones, of the submission due to priests. He was naturally a man of truth, fidelity, and justice; but his religion was so infused into him, and he was so managed by his priests, that the principles which nature had laid in him, had little power over him, when the concerns of his church stood in the way. He was a gentle master, and was very easy to all who came near him: yet he was not so apt to pardon, as one ought to be, that is the vice-gerent of that God, who is slow to anger and ready to forgive. He had no personal vices but of one sort, he was still wandering from one Amour to another, yet he had a real sense of sin, and was ashamed of it. But priests know how to engage princes more entirely into their interests, by making them compound for their sins, by a great zeal for holy church, as they call it. By what I (Bishop Burnet) once knew of him, and by what I saw him afterwards carried to. I grew more confirmed in the opinion which I was always apt to have, of the intrigues of the popish clergy, and of the confessors of kings: he was undone by them, and was their martyr. vide Hume & Bishop Burnet.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Mary 2d. Queen &c. was the eldest daughter of James 2d.; a princess who added all the graces, to a very fine figure; tall and majestic, a face open and expressive, and a shape exquisitely formed. She began to get a little beyond the due bounds of symmetry & exceeding the en bon point; and by much reading and fine working her eyes, always delicate, often became inflamed. She, with a gentle grace, and meekness of majesty, looked, spoke, and moved the Queen: and in the absence of the King presided at the helm, with masculine prudence, dignity and spirit. "Both seemed to have one soul; they looked like "the different faculties of the same mind. Each having "peculiar talents, they divided between them the differ-"ent parts of government as if they had been several "provinces: while he went abroad with the sword in "his hand, she staid at home with the sceptre in her's. "He went as the arbiter of Europe, to force a just, as well "as a general peace. She staid to maintain peace, and "to do justice at home. He was to conquer enemies, "and she was to gain friends. He, as the guardian of "Christendom, was to diffuse himself to all, while "she contracted her care chiefly to the concerns of reli-"gion and virtue. He had more business, she more "leisure. She prepared and suggested, what he executed."

She was particularly careful of her time, which she chiefly divided between the works of her ~~nee~~ needle, her books, and her devotions. She, by her gentleness and chearfulness, was perfectly qualified to soothe the cares and soften the temper of

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

William, to whom she, on every occasion paid respectful attention. She seems, indeed, in her whole conduct and behaviour, to have regarded him, not only as her husband, but also in the character in which he really stood, that of the greatest man of the age: and, like Calphurnia, the wife of Pliny, to have had an affection for his fame. In one of her letters to him she says — "Adieu, think of me, and love me as much as I shall you, who I love more than my life." In another: — "I love you more than my life, and desire only to please you." In a third — "Do but love me, and I can bear any thing."

Never was duty more severe than hers, between a parent and a husband: the lesser gave way to the greater. Mary could never bear any jest to be made or any thing said disrespectful of her father. Her anxiety for his personal safety, was extreme. When she was reproved for having too cheerful an appearance when she came first to the royal residence, she said, none know what she felt; but in compliance with her husband's commands, she affected what cost her much. She felt all the "wife" when William was fighting in Ireland, yet never betrayed her fears to others. She says to His Majesty on this occasion, "My heart is ready to burst!" It was generally supposed that had she survived, she would, after having attempted to secure the religion and liberties of her country, have restored her father. This is the more probable, because she neither esteemed nor loved her sister. It was the greatest fault she had. Mary, of all her family, was the only individual vested with royalty, not

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

subject to favouritism. William engrossed all her attention. She has, with pleasure, prepared his chocolate with her own hands. In her religion she was unaffectedly zealous. To her and Tillotson was confided all ecclesiastical affairs. She loved the church of England; she strove to be a nursing-mother to that of Ireland, the "worst church" she said "in Europe". She set a great example to the whole nation, which shined in all the parts of it. She used all possible methods for reforming whatever was amiss. She took Ladies off from that idleness which not only wasted their time, but exposed them to many temptations. She engaged many both to read and to work. She wrought many hours a day herself with her Ladies, and her maids of Honour working about her, while one read to them all. The female part of the Court had been in former reigns subject to much censure; and there was great cause for it; but she freed her Court so entirely from all suspicion, that there was not so much as a colour for discourses of that sort. She divided her time so regularly between her closet and business, her work and diversion, that every minute seemed to have its proper employment. The small pox raged this winter (1694) about London. some thousands dying of it; which excited great apprehensions with relation to the Queen, as she never had them. In conclusion, she was taken ill, but the next day that seemed to go off. I [this is Bishop Burnets account of the queen's sickness and death] had the honour to be with her half an hour that day: and she complained of nothing. The day following she went abroad, but her illness returned so heavily upon her that she could disguise

it no longer. She shut herself up long in her closet that night, and burnt many papers, and put the rest in order. After that, she used some slight remedies, thinking it was only a transient indisposition; but it increased upon her; and within two days after the small pox appeared, and with very bad symptoms. I will not enter into another's province, nor speak of matters so much out of the way of my profession: but the physicians part was universally condemned, and her death was imputed to the negligence or unskilfulness of Doctor Radcliffe. He was called for, and it appeared but too evidently, that his opinion was chiefly considered, and was most depended on. ~~Other~~ Other physicians were afterwards called, but not till it was too late.

The king was struck with this beyond expression. He came, on the second day of her illness, and passed the bill for frequent parliaments, which if he had not done that day, it is very probable he would never have passed it. The day after, he called me into his closet, and gave a free vent to a most tender passion: he burst into tears, and cried out, that there was no hopes of the queen: and that, from being the happiest, he was now going to be the miserablest creature upon earth. He said, during the whole course of their marriage, he had never known one single fault in her. There was a worth in her, that nobody knew besides himself; though he added, that I might know as much of her as any other person did.

Never was such a face of universal sorrow seen in a court, or in a Town, as at this time: all people, men and women, young and

old, could scarce refrain from tears. On Christmas day, the small-pox sunk so entirely, and the queen felt herself so well upon it, that it was for a while concluded she had the measles, and that the danger was over. This hope was ill grounded, and of a short continuance: for before night, all was fully changed. It appeared, that the small pox were now so sunk, that there was no hopes of rising them. The new Archbishop (Tenison, who succeeded Tillotson) attended on her; he performed all devotions, and had much private discourse with her: when the desperate condition she was in, was evident beyond doubt, he told the king, he could not do his duty faithfully, unless he acquainted her with the danger she was in. The king approved of it, and said, whatever effect it might have, he would not have her deceived in so important a matter: and, as the archbishop was preparing the queen, with some address, she presently apprehended his drift, but showed no fear or disorder ~~about~~ upon it. She said, she thanked God she had always carried this in her mind, that nothing was to be left till the last hour; she had nothing then to do, but to look up to God, and submit to his will. It went further indeed than submission; for she seemed to desire death, rather than life; and she continued to her last moment, in that calm and resigned state. She had formerly wrote her mind in many particulars to the king, and she gave orders to look carefully for a small Escritoir that she made use of, and to deliver it to the king: and, having dispatched that,

she avoided the giving herself or him the tenderness which a final parting might have raised in them both. She was almost perpetually in prayer. The day before she died, she received the Sacrament of the Lords supper, all the bishops who were attending, being admitted to receive it with her. We were, God knows, a sorrowful company: for we were losing her, who was our chief hope and glory upon earth. She followed the whole office, repeating it after the archbishop. She apprehended, not without concern, that she should not be able to swallow the bread, yet it went down easily. When this was over, she composed herself solemnly to die: she slumbered sometimes, but said she was not refreshed by it: and said often, that nothing did her good but prayer. She ordered the Archbishop to be reading to her such passages of scripture, as might fix her attention, and raise her devotion. In conclusion, she died on the 28th. of December 1694. about One in the morning, in the 33d. year of her age, and in the 6th. of her reign.

The king's affliction for her death, was as great as it was just: it was greater than those who knew him best, thought his temper capable of; during her sickness, he was in an agony that amazed us all, fainting often, and breaking out into most violent lamentations; when she died, his spirits sunk so low, that there was great reason to apprehend, he was following her. For some weeks after, he was so little master of himself, that he was not capable of attending to business, or of

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

seeing company. He turned himself much to the meditations of religion, and of secret prayer. The Archbishop was often, and long with him. he entered upon solemn and serious resolutions of becoming, in all things an exact, and an exemplary Christian. When William was dead, there was found upon his arm, a bracelet of the queen's hair

Queen Mary was buried. with one piece of magnificence that could never happen before. Both Houses of Parliament went in procession before the chariot, that carried her body to Westminster Abbey. where places were prepared for both Houses to sit in form, while the Archbishop preached the Funeral Sermon. This could never happen before since the Sovereign's death had always dissolved our Parliaments.

Grangers Biog. Hist. Burnets Hist. our times

William III. commenced his reign with the same attempt which had been the principle cause of all the disturbances in the preceeding reign, and had excluded the monarch from the throne. William was naturally averse to persecution. He therefore began by attempting to repeal those laws that enjoined uniformity of worship; and though he could not entirely succeed in his design, yet a toleration was granted to such dissenters as should take the oaths of allegiance, and hold no private conventicles. The papists also enjoyed the lenity of government; and, though the laws against them continued to subsist, yet they were seldom put into rigorous execution. What was criminal in James, was virtuous in his successor; James wanted to introduce persecution by pretending to disown it; William was averse to persecution from principle, and none suffered for religious opinions during his reign.

But though William was acknowledged in England, Scotland was still undetermined. The parliament of that country, however, soon recognized his authority, and took that opportunity to abolish episcopacy, which had been long disagreeable to the nation.

Nothing now remained to the deposed monarch of all his former dominions but Ireland. His cause was espoused by all the papists of that country, who were much more numerous there than those of the protestant persuasion. The king of France, either touched with compassion for his sufferings, or willing to weaken a rival kingdom by promoting its internal dissentions, granted James a fleet and some troops to assert his claims there. On the 7th day of may this

unhappy monarch embarked at Brest, and on the 22d. arrived at Kinsale. He was received by the catholics of Ireland with open arms. The protestants who were unanimously attached to king William, had been previously disarmed by Tyrconnel, their lord-lieutenant, and a papist. James made his public entry into Dublin amidst the acclamations of the inhabitants. He was met by a popish procession, bearing the host, which he publicly adored; and this served to alienate the few protestants of that kingdom who still adhered to his cause. A small party of that religion were resolved to defend their lives and liberties in the little city of Londonderry. The reverend George Walker, rector of Donaghmore, rendered himself conspicuously eminent by his skill and valour in defending the place. This virtuous man, alarmed at the danger of the protestant religion, raised a regiment at his own expence, to defend the cause he was bound to espouse. Apprehensive that James would visit Londonderry (as he had taken Coleraine and Kilmore) he rode full speed to Dundee, the governor, to apprize him of the danger. That officer at first slighted the information, but was soon convinced how much he was indebted to him. Walker, returning to Lifford, joined colonel Crafton, and, by Dundee's direction, took post at the long Causeway, which he defended a whole night: but at length obliged to give way to a superior force, he retreated to Londonderry, where he endeavoured to inspire the panic-struck governor with courage to brave the storm; but in vain. he left the place either through fear or treachery. Walker bravely united

with major Baker to defend the place, which would have appeared bordering upon rashness if they had been able generals. James commanded a numerous army in person, which was well supplied with every requisite for a siege. The besieged had no means for a long defence: they were men who flying from their houses had taken shelter in this place; they had not more than twenty cannons, nor more than ten days provision, no engineers, nor horses for foraging parties or sallies. Resolved to suffer the greatest extremities rather than yield, they did all that desperate men could effect. They sent to King William, to inform him of their determination, imploring speedy relief. Major Baker dying, the command devolved chiefly on Walker. who exercised it with a stoic philosophy which has few parallels. Horses, dogs, cats, rats and mice, were devoured by the garison, and even salted hides were used for food. A gentleman who maintained a sound healthy appearance in this scene of misery, declared that he hid himself two days, fearing his danger from the eager eyes of the famished people, who seemed to look upon him as reserved for them to feast upon. Walker suffered in common with his men, and even prompted them to make sallies several times, and as the Irish constantly fled, the officers suffered dreadfully. Londonderry has a good harbour; he hoped that circumstance would enable the king to raise the siege: by land there was no hopes of succour. That fatality, which frustrated every attempt of James, only could have prevented his storming the place, which might at any time

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

have been done: but he would force it to surrender by blockade: he would starve the garison out. To accomplish this, he had a bar made across the arm of the sea: so that as he supposed vessels could not enter the town. It succeeded, and the poor famished creatures had the misery to see hope destroyed, and their patience became exhausted. Walker perceiving the danger of a general defection, assembled his wretched garrison in the cathedral church, and preached to inspire them with a reliance upon Providence, promising a speedy release from their dangers. They returned to their labours invigorated, when, as if he had been a prophet as well as a priest, they discovered three ships, under the command of major-general Kirk; who had sent him a message before that when he could hold out no longer, he would raise the siege at the hazard of himself, his men and his vessels. Whilst both parties were prepared for the dreadful shock, Kirk sailed towards the bar under a heavy discharge from the enemy and succeeded in crossing it, by which the siege was raised in the night of July 31. 1689.

Mr. Walker was killed at the battle of the Boyne July 1. 1690. The cruelties exercised upon the protestants were as shocking as unnecessary: soldiers were permitted to pillage them without redress: and they were compelled to receive base money in exchange for those commodities they were forced to sell. But their sufferings were soon to have a period. The duke of Schomberg was sent over with assistance, and William himself soon after

followed and landed at Carickfergus.

Bishop Burnet says, "The day before he set out, he called me into his closet; he seemed to have a great weight upon his spirits, from the state of his affairs, which was then very cloudy: he said, for his own part, he trusted in God, and would either go through with this business, or perish in it. He only pitied the poor Queen; repeating that twice with great tenderness, and wished that those who loved him, would wait much on her, and assist her. He lamented much the factions and the heats that were among us, and that the Bishops and Clergy, instead of allaying them, did rather foment and inflame them. But he was pleased to make an exception of my self. He said, that going to a Campaign was naturally no unpleasant thing to him. He was sure he understood that better, than how to govern England. He added, that, though he had no doubt or mistrust of the cause he went on, yet the going against King James, in person, was hard upon him, since it would be a vast trouble both to himself and to the queen, if he should be killed or made prisoner. He desired my prayers, and dismissed me, very deeply affected with all he had said."

At Carickfergus, he was met by numbers of the protestants who had fled from persecution: and now at the head six and thirty thousand men, he was resolved to go in quest of the enemy. Having marched to Dundalk, and then to Ardee, he, at length came in sight of the Irish army. On the last day of June, the King came to the banks of the river Boyne: and as he was riding along,

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

and making a long stop in one place, to observe the ground, the enemy did not lose their opportunity but brought down two pieces of cannon; and with the first firing, a ball passed along the King's shoulder, tore off some of his cloaths, and about a hands-breadth of the skin, out of which about a spoonful of blood came, and that was all the harm it did him. It cannot be imagined how much terror this struck into all that were about him. He himself said, it was nothing; yet he was prevailed on to alight, till it was washed and a plaister put upon it: when he immediately mounted his horse again, and rode about all the posts of his army. It was indeed necessary to shew himself every where, to take off the apprehensions, with which such an accident filled his soldiers. He continued that day, nineteen hours on horseback: but upon his first alighting from his horse, a deserter had gone over to the enemy with the news; which was carried quickly into France, where it was taken for granted, that he could not out-live such a wound: so it ran all over that kingdom that he was dead. And upon it, there were more publick rejoicings, than had been usual upon their greatest victories; which gave that court afterwards a vast confusion, when they knew the King was yet alive, and saw that they had raised in their own people a high opinion of him, by this inhuman joy, when they believed him dead.

Early in the morning, at six o'clock, King William gave orders to pass the river Boyne. A great body of cavalry was sent to cross the river higher, while the King resolved to pass it in the face of

the enemy: and the duke of Schomberg, was to pass it in a third place, a little below him.

The battle began with unusual vigour. The Irish troops, which have been reckoned the best in Europe abroad, have always fought indifferently at home: they fled after a long resistance, with precipitation, and left the French and Swiss regiments, who came to their assistance, to make the best retreat they could. In short, it was a complete victory: and those who were the least disposed to flattery, said, it was almost wholly due to the king's courage and conduct: and though he was stiff by reason of his wound, yet he was forced to quit his horse in the morass, and to go through it on foot. But he came up in time to ride almost into every body of his army; he charged in many places, and nothing stood before him. The Irish Horse made some resistance, but the foot threw down their arms, and ran away. But the most amazing circumstance was, that king James staid all the while with his guards, at a safe distance, on the hill of Dunmore, and never came into the places of danger, or of action: and when he saw his army was every where giving ground, was the first that ran for it, and reached Dublin, before the action was quite over; for it was dark before the king forbook the pursuit of the Irish. The enemy lost in this engagement about 1500. men; and the English about one third of that number. The only alloy to this victory was the loss of the duke of Schomberg, he passed the river in his station, and was driving the Irish before him. when a party of desperate men set upon him, and in the disorder of action he

was shot. He had been long a soldier of fortune, and had fought under almost every power in Europe. His skill in war was unparalleled, and his fidelity equal to his courage. The number of battles in which he had been personally engaged, was said to equal the number of his years, and he died aged 82. This blow, totally depressed the hopes of James. He advised the magistrates of Dublin to get the best terms they could of the victor; then set out for Waterford where he embarked for France, in a vessel prepared for his reception. The only hopes of the fugitive king now depended on the assistance of Lewis XIV. who promised to make a descent upon England in his favour. The French king was punctual, he supplied James with an army, which assembled between Cherburgh and La Hogue: more than 300 transports were provided for landing it on the English shore. Tourville, the French admiral at the head of Sixty three ships of the line, was appointed to favour the descent; all things conspired to revive the hopes of the hitherto unfortunate king. These preparations on the side of France, were soon known at the court of England, and precautions were taken for vigorous opposition.

Admiral Russel was ordered to put to sea with all possible expedition; and he soon appeared with ninety nine ships of the line besides frigats and fire ships. Both fleets met at La Hogue. On the success of this battle all the hopes of James depended; but victory declared for the English. The combat continued ten hours, and the pursuit two days. Fifteen French men of war were

destroyed; and the blow was so decisive, that from that time France seemed to relinquish her claims to the ocean. The defeat at La Hogue confirmed king William's safety and title to the crown. The Jacobites were now a feeble and disunited faction. New parties therefore arose among those who had been friends of the revolution; and William found as much opposition from his parliament at home, as from his enemy in the field. It had ever been his ambition to humble the French, whom he considered as the most formidable enemies of that liberty, which he idolized; and all his politics lay in making alliances against them. Many of the English, on the other hand, had neither the same animosity against the French, nor the same terrors of their increasing power: they therefore considered the interests of the nation as sacrificed to foreign connexions; and complained, that the war on the continent fell most heavily on them, though they had the least interest in its success. To these motives of discontent was added his partiality for his own country men, in preference to his English subjects; together with his proud reserve and sullen silence, so unlike the behaviour of all their former kings. William heard their complaints with the most phlegmatic indifference: the interest of Europe alone employed all his attention; but while he was incessantly watching over the schemes of contending kings and nations, he was unmindful of the cultivation of internal polity. Patriotism was ridiculed as an ideal virtue: the practice of bribing a

majority in parliament became universal. The example of the great, was caught up by the vulgar, all principle, and even ~~decency~~ decency was gradually banished; talents lay uncultivated; and the ignorant and profligate were received into favour.

William, upon accepting the crown, was resolved to preserve, as much as he was able, the privileges of a sovereign. He was, as yet, entirely unacquainted with the nature of a limited monarchy, which was not then understood in any part of Europe, except in England alone: he therefore often controverted the views of his parliament, and was directed by arbitrary counsels. One of the first instances of this was, in the opposition he gave to the bill for triennial parliaments; it had passed the two houses, and was sent up to receive the royal assent, which William refused to grant: the commons then voted, that whoever advised the king to this measure was an enemy to his country. The bill, thus rejected, lay dormant for another session; and being again brought in, the king found himself obliged, though reluctantly, to comply. The great business of the parliament from this period, seemed to consist in restraining corruption, and bringing forth to justice, such as had grown wealthy from the plunder of the public. The number of laws that were now enacted every session, seemed calculated for the safety of the subject, but, in reality, were symptoms of the universal corruption. The more corrupt the common wealth, the more numerous are the laws.

William was willing to admit all the restraints they chose to lay on the royal prerogative in England, upon condition of being properly supplied with the means of humbling the power of

France. War, and foreign politics were all he knew, or desired to ~~know~~ understand. The sums of money granted him for the prosecution of this war, were incredible; and the nation, not contented with furnishing him with such supplies as they were immediately capable of raising, involved themselves in debts, which they have never since been able to discharge. For all this profusion, England received in return, the empty reward of military glory in Flanders, and the consciousness of having given the Dutch whom they saved, frequent opportunities of being ungrateful.

1697. The treaty of Ryswick at length put an end to a war in which England had engaged without interest, and came off without advantage. In the general pacification, her interests seemed entirely deserted; and for all her blood and treasure, the only equivalent she received, was, the king of France's acknowledgment of King William's title to the crown. William has been judiciously called king of Holland, and Stadtholder of England. Adored at the Hague, he was disliked at Hampton Court. The party who introduced him, often treated him with the greatest jealousy; he hated the Tories, but he could not love the Whigs. The ennobling several of his countrymen, who had served him with zeal and fidelity, added to the dislike of the British nobility: and the Commons sending away his beloved Dutch guards, enraged him so much, that he had thoughts of retiring. "If I had a son" said he, with great emotion &c "the guards should not quit me." His greatest blemish is the massacre of Glencoe in Scotland.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

His hatred to the Scotch nation was as inveterate as Cromwell's. The enormity of the horrid deed, with all its palliations, can never be wiped away. In battle fearless and animated, elsewhere slow and languid. In religion a Protestant, not much regarding the forms of it: but liking that which had equality of preferment best. Like most heroes, he was a fatalist.
Much to his honour as well as policy, he gave an asylum to all the persecuted Protestants who fled hither. Britain, ever sincerely tolerant; should always open her arms wide to receive the persecuted: whether by the secular or ecclesiastical power. His end was hastened by intemperance. In a morning he took spirits; in an evening he poured out frequent libations to Bacchus. His last act was settling the Protestant succession on the illustrious house of Brunswick, instigated to it from a love of freedom, friendship to the Duke of Zell, and to secure his fame from being branded by posterity as a usurper. William loved state. He exacted obedience to his person, more by his dignity, than by his easy condescension. Regularity was expected in all departments of his palaces. and he did not spare bitter words and even manual correction amongst his valets. and the inferior attendants upon his person: for our great deliverer had his weaknesses. He loved freedom generally; but his own freedom most. The flourishing of his cane upon the shoulders of his pages, was merrily called dubbing: and many a knight of the cane

he had: he was so prodigal of this honour, that he often repeated it on the same person.
William loved the sports of the field, shooting was a favourite amusement, and he seldom missed his object in firing. An humble Irishman, who had the care of his guns and dogs, and knew his propensity to this mode of conferring knighthood, once forgot to take with him shot, which it was his duty to do, as well as load the King's pieces, keeping his countenance whenever the King fired, declared, with a shrug, he had never seen "sa Majesté miss before!"

Bishop Burnet gives the following account of the Kings illness and death. (History, own times)
"The King seemed all this Winter, 1702. in a very fair way of recovery; he had made the royal appartments in Hampton Court very noble, and he was so much pleased with the place, that he went thither once a week, and rode often in the park: in the end of February, the horse he rode on stumbled, and he being very feeble, fell off, and broke his collar bone; he seemed to have no other hurt by it, and his strength was then so much impaired that it was not thought necessary to let him blood; no symptom appeared that required it. The bone was well set, and it was thought there was no danger. So he was brought to Kensington that night. On the third of March he had a short fit of the Ague, which he regarded so little, that he said nothing of it: it returned on him the next day. I happened to be then near him, and observed such a visible alteration, as gave me a very

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

"ill opinion of him as to his condition. After that,
"he kept his chamber till Friday, every day it
"was given out that his fits abated: on Friday,
"things had so bad an appearance, that his being
"dangerously ill was no longer concealed. Then
"was now such a difficulty of breathing, and
"his pulse was so sunk, that the alarm was
"given out every where. The Archbishop of Can-
"terbury and I went to him on Saturday morning,
"and did not stir from him till he died. The Arch-
"bishop prayed some time with him, but he was
"then so weak, that he could scarce speak, but
"gave him his hand as a sign that he firmly be-
"lieved the truth of the christian religion, and said,
"he intended to receive the Sacrament: which he
"did; and went through the office with great ap-
"pearance of seriousness, but could not express
"himself. When this was done, he called for the
"earl of Albemarle, and gave him a charge to take
"care of his papers: he took leave of the Duke of
"Ormond, and called for the earl of Portland, but
"before he came, his voice quite failed, so he took
"him by the hand, and carried it to his heart with
"great tenderness. He was often looking up to
"heaven, in many short ejaculations. between
"seven and eight o'clock, the commendatory prayer
"was said for him, and as it ended, he died, in the
"52d. year of his age, having reigned 13 years.
"Thus lived and died William the Third, King
"of great Britain, and Prince of Orange."

Lyttleton Hist. Eng. Granger's Biog. Hist.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Queen Anne. was the second daughter of king James by his first wife; she was, by the mothers side descended from Chancellor Hyde, afterwards earl of Clarendon. Weakly from her birth, she had been sent when a child, for her health, to France. She accompanied her father in his disgrace and exile in the reign of Charles 2d. King James behaved with peculiar tenderness towards her. especially in her establishment. Surprised with the ~~appro~~ approaching revolution, she knew not what to do at first. At length she left her misguided parent, but with a pang which no language could paint. — "I had rather throw myself ~~out~~ through the window than meet my father!" she said. Always a favourite with the young nobility and gentry, they strove to guard and protect her. Her Royal Highness waited quietly to see the events, without one wish for its probable consequences to her aggrandizement. When the crown was given to William and Mary, she seemed perfectly quiescent, acting with duty to them as her sovereigns. When she paid a visit to her sister, she refused sitting upon the stool placed for her, until the groom of the chamber removed it farther, because it was too near the queen's chair. Yet she would not infringe the laws of friendship to oblige Her Majesty: for, having been ordered to dismiss the Lady Marlborough, as unworthy of her confidence, she disobeyed. "Who have you for a friend, but the king and my self?" said Mary indignantly. She remained steady. Mary forbade her the court, and none who wished advancement dared to go near the Princess Anne. Mary died without reconciliation.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

William ever treated the princess with the punctilio of a man of breeding. When she wrote to congratulate him on the taking Namur, he never answered the letter. When with child, fancying peas, he ate up the single dish provided. After the queen's death, a letter of condolence made an impression in her favour: he sent her all her sister's jewels. During the remainder of his reign he was civil, but never kind. She did not complain: if she esteemed, she did not love him. Alluding to his Dutch friendship, she said to her first parliament, she was entirely English.

Queen Anne, ascended the throne in 1702. being in the 38th. year of her age, and her reign comprises one of the most splendid and important periods of English history. Her armies triumphed on the continent, her fleets on the ocean. Eminently pious herself, she supported with zeal the national churches of England and Ireland, without encroaching upon that of Scotland. Mercy, the first duty of a sovereign, kept the scaffold unstained during her whole reign. Hers was the Augustine age of Britain. Her ministers were eminently learned, and the patrons of such as were so. Though the nation was divided into religious and political parties, got all united to love the queen. The Jacobites were inconsiderable in numbers, and the most vehement of them were for suspending the claims of James 2d's son, until her death. The Tories venerated her: and the Whigs were dubitfully loyal, but determined to confine the succession to a Protestant family. The Republicans never dared to promulgate their

wishes: the good old cause, according to the cant of former times, seemed lost. Ann's heart was, as she expressed "entirely English." But though her reign was uniformly victorious, she was not a truly exalted character. Not being in the immediate line of the succession, she had no hopes of becoming the sovereign, until the Revolution. Her education was confined, especially as to what related to history, and her capacity never equalled that of her sister Queen Mary. Like the Stuarts she was devotedly fond of her favourite. Under the assumed names of Mrs Morley and Mrs Freeman, she and the Duchess of Marlborough constantly corresponded when seperated for a few days from each other. Like all her family, she was an enthusiast in friendship, but like them, smarting from a bad selection, she lost all confidence in those around her when once she saw the delusion. As she had been the first to yield the most respectful deference to Majesty, when a subject, she exacted the same from persons of the highest rank when a queen. Her humility, however, in whatever related to religion was exemplary: and even she reproved a clergyman for not giving the consecrated elements to the priests present before he brought them to her. She was the most faithful of wives to an husband only amiable for his virtues: and passed many a sleepless night in watching by his side, when he gasped for breath under the paroxysms of an incurable asthma which ultimately proved fatal to him. She was a tender mother, but became childless. To her attendants she was a kind, a liberal, and a munificent mistress. but not

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

extravagantly so: nor indeed could it be expected. for she was frugal and moderate in her own expences. She purchases no Jewels, and lived within her revenue, even during an expensive war, so as to be able to remit to the church and the state a part of her income.

She was not without personal accomplishments: her voice was harmonious: she read and spoke incomparably well, and with the utmost grace. Besides, she had a tolerable ear for music: and performed well on the guitar, an instrument then much used. She loved the joys of the chase, and constantly attended the sports of the field in her chaise until the gout disabled her. In person she was of a middle size, and always inclined to corpulency. Her features were regular, her face round, and her complexion was somewhat tinged by the too frequent use of cordials, to which she was constantly invited by her consort the prince. Her form was delicate, and her hands were universally admired for their fine shape and beautiful colour. The respect that her subjects paid her could not well be exceeded. It is customary for the nobility to wear their hats when the sovereign attends in parliament. To shew they are hereditary legislators in her reign, waving this privilege, they received their sovereign uncovered. Determined not to oppose the wishes of her people, she never refused a single bill that was tendered to her, and benignity marked all her actions. The only resentment she shewed, was in refusing the Scotch Dukes permission to set in the British senate as English ones.

In order to prove that she was the fountain of honour, she created twelve peers at one time.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

which was much resented by the public.
Mr. Wharton also had a patent signed, but he nobly refused it, because as he alleged, such a pre-eminence ought not to be given without some peculiar merit. The union of the English and Scotch nations by an act of legislature in 1706. was an event of great importance to the prosperity of the realm. The queen's health declined for a considerable length of time; on the ~~12~~ 30. of July 1714. she seemed somewhat relieved by medicines; rose from her bed, and about eight o clock walked a little; when casting her eyes on the time piece that stood in her chamber, she continued to gaze for some time. One of the ladies in waiting asked her what she saw that more than usual; to which the queen only answered by turning her eyes upon her with a dying look. She was soon after seized with a fit of apoplexy, from which, however, she was relieved by the assistance of Dr. Mead. In that state of stupefaction she continued all night; she gave some signs of life between twelve and one the next day, but expired the following morning, August 1. 1714. having lived 49 years, 5 months and 7 days, and having reigned upwards of 12 years, with honour, equity and applause. The violent whigs said, "High Church Anne died like an old Roman, to save her people." meaning, that had she survived, her measures would have been fatal to the protestant succession. Tho princes are partial to their successors, especially if remotely allied to them. It was impossible she could be friendly to the House of Brunswick, which had offended her by wishing to reside in her court. The Elector had in his youth not very honourably left the British shore, to marry the ill fated Dorothea his cousin, when he had expressly visited

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

England to marry her majesty, then the Lady Anne.

. Queen Anne, strictly observed decorum in her dress, and is said to have carried it so far, as to appear to have made it her study: and would often condescend to observe in her domesticks of either sex, whether a ruffle, or periwig, or the lining of a coat, were appropriate. Lord Bollingbroke was once sent for in haste by the Queen, and went to her majesty in a Ramilie or tie-wig, instead of a full bottomed one; which so offended his sovereign, that she said, "I suppose that his Lordship will come to court, the next time in his night-cap"

Lyttleton's Hist. Eng. Granger's Biog. Hist.

" Queen Anne regularly followed the chace in Windsor Park, and
" knighted Sr. Tho. Day for his attention to her in the field. —
" Day, was an opulent farmer of Ockwell, Herts: a very strong
" man, and an excellent hunter. When he saw Queen Anne ap-
" proaching a gate, he instantly opened it, or removed the hedge,
" to make a passage for her. Pleased with his long services in this
" way, she desired to know his name. "Thomas Day, happy to
" serve your majesty." — "Well, Sir, I will make you a
" knight, to shew my gratitude." Asking for a sword, he
" dismounted, knelt, and was saluted "Rise up Sir Thomas"
" The country laughed at the knighthood, and he laughed in his
" turn, as he never paid the office fees; but was as jolly a
" knight as any in the British dominions. He rose at five
" o'clock in the morning, and drank a bottle of his own fine
" seven years old home brewed strong beer. Sir Thomas lived
" to be 100 years of age; but his friend, who followed his
" beer regimen, and rose at four o'clock in the morning,
" completed his 105 th. year.

Nobles con. Granger's Biog. Hist.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

George Lewis 1.st king of Great Britain, and elector of Hanover, was the son of the elector Ernest-Augustus, by Sophia, daughter of Frederic, elector-palatine, and grand-daughter of James the first, of England. He was born in 1660. and was early trained to arms, under his father. After the peace of Nimeguen he visited the English Court, upon some overtures of marriage between him and the princess (afterwards queen) anne. His father, however, united him in 1682. to his cousin Sophia-Dorothea, only daughter of the duke of Zell, a match attended with little domestic happiness. He was engaged in the service of the emperor against the Turks, and signalized his valour in three campaigns in Hungary. In the ensuing war between the empire and France, he commanded the Lunenburg troops. In 1700. on his father death, he succeeded to the Electorate. The command of the army of the empire was conferred upon him, after the battle of Blenheim; but the backwardness of the princes and states prevented him from being able to do more than act on the defensive. He therefore resigned his command at the end of three campaigns. At the peace of Rastadt, Lewis the 14th. solemnly recognised the electoral dignity in the house of Lunenburgh; as he had done before, at the peace of Utrecht the succession of the same House to the crown of Great Britain. This last great event took place in August 1714. notwithstanding all the efforts of the jacobite party to prevent it.

George the first succeeded to the English throne in the 54th. year of his age, high in reputation for the wisdom and justice of his government and his personal qualities, but limited in his views.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

by the interests of a German prince, and little acquainted with the character and constitution of the nation he was going to rule.

By the most extraordinary concurrence of circumstances he obtained the crown of Great Britain with its dependencies, with the same tranquility as if he had inherited it by immediate succession, through an uninterrupted and hereditary descent. This illustrious monarch added the principalities of Bremen and Verdun to his paternal dominions.

At the time Queen Ann died, some of her ministers it is thought, were endeavouring to restore the line of the Stewarts, but her dissolution disconcerted all their measures. King George threw himself, or rather was thrown into the arms of the whig party, who indeed alone openly ~~owned~~ maintained those principles upon which the right of his crown was founded. Of these, the fundamental one was the superiority of the national will in appointing a chief governor, to any claim derived from hereditary right. Such a principle, it was manifest, could alone substantially justify the nation in setting aside the more immediate heirs to the crown on the plea of difference in religion. As George the first, was in a great measure passive in the factions which agitated his reign, it will suffice to give such a slight sketch of transactions as may serve the purpose of his personal biography.

The late tory ministry were called to account for their conduct; particularly with respect to the treaty of Utrecht. and several of the heads

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

were impeached, and others either imprisoned or driven into exile. These measures occasioned great dissatisfactions, which were aggravated by the influence of the high-church clergy and Jacobites. Tumults arose in various parts of the kingdom, and at length, in September 1715. the earl of Marr set up the standard of open rebellion in Scotland, and proclaimed the pretender. After some actions attended with various success, this insurrection, ill seconded by the friends to the cause in England, was entirely quelled in the beginning of the year 1716. and several of the leaders lost their lives on the scaffold. The disaffection to the new family, however, still continued; and it appeared to have so little hold on the good will of the nation in general, that the whigs thought it necessary to resort to the step of repealing the act which made parliaments triennial, and extending their duration to seven years. The king's purchase of the duchies of Bremen and Verden, involved him in a quarrel with that enterprising prince, Charles XII. who threatened him with an invasion of Scotland in favour of the Pretender, and, notwithstanding the low condition to which he had been reduced his name still inspired terror. To obviate the danger, king George entered into a tripple alliance with Holland and France, which last country was now governed by the regent duke of Orleans, whose interest it was to be in friendship with the king of England. A fleet was sent into the Baltic to awe the Swedes, and commerce with that nation was suspended

which gave occasion to the opposition to deplore the interference of England in German politics of which these were the first fruits. The death of Charles XII. in 1717. and the subsequent change in the politics of Sweden, put an end to the alarm from that quarter, and secured King George in the possession of his new German acquisitions.

The ambition of the court of Spain governed by that audacious minister cardinal Alberoni, again disturbed the peace of Europe. The seizure of Sardinia, and invasion of Sicily by the Spaniards, gave a pretext for sending a powerful English fleet into the Mediterranean under Sr. George Byng, who fell in with and almost totally destroyed the Spanish fleet off Sicily. This success was followed by the recovery of that island and Sardinia. The national delusion in the famous South-sea year 1720. was the source of much private calamity, and gave full scope to the operation of fraud and avarice. The disturbance occasioned by the bursting of the bubble, recalled the King from a visit to his German dominions, and the prudent measures of parliament produced the restoration of public credit. In 1722. a new conspiracy against the King and government was discovered, and several persons were apprehended in consequence of it. Among these was Atterbury bishop of Rochester, who was punished with perpetual banishment. The two principal ministers of England and France, Walpole and Fleury, being both pacifically inclined, preserved a good

understanding between the two countries, even after the death of the duke of Orleans, and prevented the repose of Europe from being disturbed to any considerable degree for many years.

Few transactions of importance happened during the remainder of this reign. The parliament made some efforts to check the progress of vice and immorality, which now began to be diffused through every rank of life: luxury and profligacy had increased to a surprising degree — The ~~treaties~~ treaties lately concluded with Spain were again broken, perhaps by all parties. Admiral Hosier was sent to intercept the galleons from South America, of which the Spaniards being apprized, remanded back their treasure; and the greatest part of the English fleet sent on this errand, was rendered unfit for service by the worms; and the death of the admiral and most of the men, who were cut off by the unhealthy climate and long voyage, rendered this, one of the most inglorious disasters of the reign. To retaliate this, the Spaniards undertook the siege of Gibraltar, and with similar success. But all differences were at length settled by a negotiation.

The king had not now for two years visited his German dominions; and therefore, soon after the breaking up of parliament, he prepared for a journey to Hanover; accordingly, having appointed an administration in his absence, he embarked for Holland; lay, upon his landing at the little town of Vert; next day proceeded on his journey, and in two days more, about ten at night arrived

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

at Delden, in all appearance in good health. He supped very heartily, and continued his journey early the next morning. He was taken ill about nine o'clock, and died at Osnaburg about eleven the next day, which was Sunday the 11th. of June 1727. in the 68 year of his age, and 13th. of his reign.

The features of this monarch were handsome, but his stature was below the middle size: he was merciful and loved peace; an economist of his time; temperate at table; always just; sometimes liberal; but seldom lavish. To view the man, and not the sovereign, we must follow him into the recesses of the palace. There George 1st. was cheerful even to facetious ness; and loved to divest himself of dignity to enjoy the sociability of a select circle. The Hanoverians loved; the Britons respected him. The Church, instead of Queen Anne's fostering care, was regarded with jealousy. Learning met with no protector. Whilst he sat upon the throne; yet liberty rejoiced; and hope looked forward to the time when the illustrious house of Brunswick should regard themselves as Britons; and feel all the dignity of monarchs who swayed a sceptre as powerful, and wore a crown as resplendent as any potentate in Europe.

Granger Biog. Hist. Aitkins Biography.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Carolina Wilhelmina Dorothea,
the daughter of John Frederic, Margrave of Brandenberg Anspach, was born March 1st. 1683: and married to George, the Electoral Prince of Hanover, subsequently Prince of Wales, 22d. August 1705. This Lady did not accompany her consort to England, but arrived at Margate 11th. October 1714. and went thence to St. James's Palace on the 13th. with her daughters the princesses Ann and Amelia. Caroline was an accomplished and very engaging woman, who gained the entire confidence of the Prince, and won a large circle of the nobility to his interest during this reign. The king's resentment was directed against her as well as the prince, but upon their outward reconciliation, His Majesty treated her with politeness, though he never was fond of her. A curious anecdote has been related of these illustrious personages who often met in the chapel-royal. Caroline was apt to talk when there, and the subject, one Sunday, turning on Walpole —
"He is, madam," said the king, "an extraordinary man." and pointing to the pavement, "he is able to turn these stones into gold."
Queen Caroline died 1737.

Noble's con. Granger's Biog. Hist.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

George, Prince of Wales, [George 2d.]
was born Nov.r 10. 1683. and left Hanover with his royal father; whence they went to Holland, and embarked in the royal yachts, September 16. 1714. from which they landed at the Hope, on the evening of the next day. On the 20th they made their public entry into London, when his royal Highness was declared Prince of Wales, and took his place at the privy council. There had never been any great cordiality between the father and son, as the Electress dowager Sophia had always consulted the prince on the affairs of England, but seldom the king. And a writ was demanded in the reign of Queen Anne for the prince, as duke of Cambridge, by the electress without the knowledge of his father, a coolness was the consequence. The king intending to visit his electoral dominions in 1716. the prince evinced great eagerness to be appointed regent: that eagerness disgusted the monarch: but he was named "guardian of the realm, and lieutenant:" which offices were derived from a precedent in the reign of Edward 3d. when that monarch gave them to Edward, Prince of Wales. The conduct of the prince after this appointment, was calculated to gain all parties: his condescension; engaging manners; and progress into Kent and Hampshire, to inspect the shipping, and review the troops, obtained him a decided popularity. Power is ever jealous. Lord Sunderland, whose abilities were only seconded by his sinister policy; it is said heightened

this division, and the quarrel at length came to its extreme height, on the following occasion —
A young prince was to be baptized. The father was desirous that the king and duke of York should be sponsors. On the contrary, the duke of Newcastle, lord chamberlain of the household, attended not as proxy for His Highness of York, but as sponsor in his own right. The prince, naturally hasty, vented his resentment almost in the royal presence. The king, enraged, commanded him to remain under arrest in his appartment; and soon after to quit the palace. The guard was taken from him; and notice given that whoever paid their respects to the prince or Princess of Wales, would not be received at the king's court. It is impossible to describe the ferment this rupture occasioned throughout the kingdom. The Jacobites published the most indecent pamphlets insinuating doubts as to the legitimate title of the prince; and hinting a disposition in the king to disown him as his successor. Nothing could be more impolitic than this conduct, which almost amounted to an abandonment of the crown itself. However at length, Mr. Walpole and the Duke of Devonshire prevailed so far, as to induce the prince to write a submissive letter, requesting permission to pay his duty at the palace; and by this means the further progress of the quarrel was at least concealed from the knowledge of the public. But there was never any confidence or affection between the parties afterwards. The prince resided at Leicester House, with a guard where he continued till he succeeded to the crown.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

George the second succeeded to the throne in 1727. The same ministers and system of politics continued to govern the nation, which was divided by the same parties. The king, inherited in full force his predecessors attachment to his German interests, which occasionally swayed the councils of his cabinet, though impetious circumstances often obliged it to give way to other considerations. Europe was for a time pacified by the treaties of Seville and Vienna, the latter of which guaranteed the Pragmatic Sanction, or law by which the female heirs of the emperor Charles VI. were to succeed to the hereditary dominions of Austria. In 1732. Walpole introduced into parliament the financial scheme of a great extension of the excise; but the violent opposition it met with from the nation obliged him to relinquish it. Most of its provisions have since been adopted.

Disputes had long prevailed between Spain and England on account of the trade carried on in the West-Indies by their respective subjects. The English had persevered in an illicit traffic, which the Spanish government had restrained by the establishment of guarda-costas to search all trading ships, and by frequent seizures of the settlers on the bay of Campeachy attended with much severity. Violent complaints had been made in parliament of the cruelty and injustice of such proceedings, and ministers were highly censured for their neglect in procuring redress. At length Walpole found himself obliged by the clamours of the people to prepare for war.

Hostilities with Spain accordingly took place in that year, and the nation was gratified with

the capture of Portobello by admiral Vernon. Commodore Anson was sent upon an expedition into the South-sea; and a powerful fleet and army were employed for the reduction of Carthegena. This enterprize through mismanagement entirely failed, and such were the discontents that prevailed through the nation, that Walpole, in 1741. was ~~obliged~~ obliged to resign. Meantime the death of the emperor Charles VI. had roused the cupidity of France and other powers, to strip his daughter Maria Theresa of her inheritance. George 2d. as a guarantee of the pragmatic sanction declared in her favour, and an English army was sent to the Continent to support her cause. This was augmented by a body of Hanoverians in British pay; and the King, who possessed much military ~~skill~~ ardour, joined the army under the command of the earl of Stair, in June 1743. The battle of Dettingen soon followed, in which the French, through the inconsiderate ardour of one of their generals, sustained a defeat, after they had reduced the allied army to a situation of imminent danger. The victors were, however, obliged to resign the field of battle, and leave the wounded to the care of their foes. In this action the King displayed great personal bravery, but he prevented lord Stair from pursuing the fugitives as he proposed. That general soon after retired in disgust, and the command of the army was entrusted to the King's second son, the duke of Cumberland, in whom the courage of a soldier ill compensated the want of talents as a general. He lost the bloody battle of Fontenoy in 1744. and the French maintained

an undoubted superiority in Flanders during the rest of the war. Though the chance of effecting a change in the throne was now much lessened by time, yet a large number of disaffected persons attached by principle to the exiled family, still remained in the kingdom. The more sanguine of this party, urged by illusory promises from France, gave an invitation to the young pretender to try his fortune in a descent on the northern part of the island, where he might expect an immediate declaration in his favour on the part of the highland chiefs. Accordingly, he embarked on board a French frigate and landed on the Scotch coast in July 1745. He was received with affection, and joined by several of the clans, with whom he proceeded southwards, continually adding to his small army. He proclaimed his father king at Perth, took possession of Edenborough, defeated a body of the royal troops at Preston-pans, and at length marched into England where he had promises of being well supported. He penetrated as far as Derby; but found the people little inclined to support his cause. In the mean time the duke of Cumberland had arrived with several regiments from Flanders, and bodies of troops were collecting on all sides to oppose and intercept the invaders. It was therefore determined in the Pretender's council to make a retreat, which was effected without loss. His arms were again successful in a skirmish at Falkirk; but at length the duke of Cumberland uniting his force came up with the insurgents at Culloden near Inverness; and obtained an easy victory on the 17th day of April 1746. which entirely put an

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

and to the rebellion. The young adventurer with great difficulty made his escape back to France, and the blood of his ~~adherents~~ adherents flowed copiously from the scaffold. During these events, the king received numerous demonstrations of attachment to his person and family; and it appeared that the greater part of the ~~nation~~ nation had indissolubly connected the interests of religion and liberty with the support of those principles which called the House of Hanover to the throne. The treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1748. brought to conclusion a war which upon the whole had been little successful to England. Its conditions, as usual, were much censured; but the people welcomed the return of peace as a relief from their burdens. In 1751. died Frederic, prince of Wales, father of our most gracious sovereign; he had lived a considerable time at variance with his father, which had thrown him into the opposition party, and made him the avowed patron of those popular maxims of government which aim at the restriction of supreme power, in whatever hands. Hence he had received the incense of poets and other writers on the side of liberty, and hopes had been entertained of the patriotism of his future reign. He was an amiable and well disposed prince, but possessed of little strength of character. He had made his peace with the court after Walpole's dismission. Between two such powerful and ambitious nations as France and England, whose interests in many points were involved with each other, friendship was not likely to be durable. In the East Indies they were almost constantly embroiled as allies to the contending native powers.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

But it was in the wilds of North America, amid the undefined limits of tracts originally usurped by both parties from the savage proprietors, that a new quarrel openly broke out. From the military constitution of the French colony in Canada and the enterprising characters of its governors, it seems probable that encroachments really began on their side, though the accusations were mutual. After various fruitless remonstrances from the English court, hostilities began in America in 1755. and open war between the two nations in Europe took place in the ensuing year.

The events of this war, in which the principal powers of Europe became engaged, which was carried on in all quarters of the globe, and finally raised Great Britain to the pinnacle of power and glory, would require the limits of a history for their narration, and have small connexion with the biography of the sovereign. To his apprehensions for the safety of his German dominions may, indeed, be imputed the alliance formed with the king of Prussia, and the employment of a large proportion of the military force of the country in continental warfare. This was the least glorious part of the public transactions; for the duke of Cumberland, at the head of a Hanoverian army was obliged to capitulate to the French, who took possession of the whole electorate: and though they were afterwards expelled by prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, who exhibited great military talents and obtained occasional victories, yet, upon the whole, he was reduced to act an inferior and defensive part. During the first years of the war, the events

were for the most part unfavourable to England: and so low was its spirit, that foreign troops were hired to defend it from a menaced invasion. But when, in place of a weak and divided ministry, the great William Pitt was by the voice of the people called to the principal direction of affairs, and the martial spirit of the nation was roused to full exertion, success followed success, in a rapid series. The French power in the East Indies was annihilated. In America, the reduction of Louisbourg was followed by that of Quebec, and the whole province of Canada. The island of Guadaloupe, and the settlement of Senegal, fell under the British dominion; and the battle of Minden exalted the reputation of British valour. The navy of England reigned triumphant over the seas, while that of France was reduced to insignificance. Still the German war was unpopular, and the ministers were blamed for the sacrifices they made in that respect to the supposed personal wishes of the King. In this state of affairs, on the 25th of October, 1760, King George 2d. without any previous disorder was found by his domestics expiring in his chamber. He had arisen at his usual hour, and observed to his attendants, that, as the weather was fine, he would walk out. In a few minutes after this, being left alone, he was heard to fall down upon the floor. The noise of his fall brought his attendants into the room, who lifted him into bed, where he desired in a faint voice, that the princess Amelia might be sent for: but before her arrival he expired, in the 77th. year of his age, and 33d. year of his reign, in the midst of victory.

Lyttletons Hist. Eng. and Aikins Biog.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Charles XI. king of Sweden, son of Charles-Gustavus X. was born in 1655. and at the death of his father was left a minor under the regency of his mother. Peace, so necessary to Sweden, was soon restored with all its neighbours. Several years were given to a salutary repose: till at length the close connexion formed between Sweden and France involved the former in the quarels occasioned by the ambition of Lewis XIV. In 1676. the king assumed the reins of government, and marched in person against the king of Denmark who had made an irruption into Schonen. Various actions succeeded, in which Charles displayed the courage and military talents of his race.

The Swedes, however, were obliged by the elector of Brandenburgh to evacuate Pomerania: and they would finally have been considerable losers, had not France taken care of their interests at the peace of Nimeguen. Soon after, Charles made peace with his only remaining foe, the king of Denmark: and wisely strengthened the friendship between the two crowns by marrying the Danish princess Ulrica-Eleonora.

In the domestic affairs which succeeded, the crown gained large prerogatives by means of the jealousy entertained by the states, of the senate, which had usurped a seperate jurisdiction. Charles was made in a manner independant of that body: and the orders of peasants and burghers, in their hostility against that of the nobles, threw powers into the scale of the crown of which they did not foresee the consequences. One of these was the arbitrary expedient adopted by the king of raising the nominal value of the coin, in order to liquidate the public debt.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

An edict of intolerance, forbidding the exercise of any other religion than the lutheran, was a subsequent measure of this king. It was not to be expected that Charles's assumption of absolute power, and his violation of the privileges of his subjects, should pass without exciting numerous discontents. The rich province of Livonia chiefly distinguished itself in the opposition it gave to the court: and so spirited were the remonstrances presented to the king, by its deputies, that a charge of high-treason was brought against them, and pursued to their conviction. The principal storm of royal vengeance fell upon count Patkul, honourably marked out by his manly eloquence in the cause of liberty and of his country. A sentence of capital and ignominious punishment passed upon him, which he only avoided by flight. The character of Charles, indeed, appears to have possessed that unfeeling sternness which fitted him for the part of an arbitrary monarch. It is said, that when his queen (a woman of excellent disposition) deeply moved by the distresses of a number of ruined citizens of all classes who beset the palace-gates of Stockholm with their complaints, after bestowing upon them every thing valuable she could command, at length threw herself at her husbands feet, beseeching him to have compassion on his subjects, Charles gave her this harsh reply. "Madam, we have taken you to bring us children, not to give us advice." His haughty treatment of the queen, threw her into a distemper that hastened her death. Charles died 1697. and was succeeded by his son Charles XII. The queen-regent his mother, buried him with more pomp than had been seen in Sweden, and obliged her subjects to mourn for him three years. He was a Knight of the Garter.

Granger's biog. Hist. Aikins Biog.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

George-Frederic Handel, the sublimest musical genius upon record. was born in 1684. at Halle in Saxony. His father was a physician and surgeon of that city. In the history of the human mind, no faculty appears more strongly marked as part of the natural constitution, than the power of perceiving and producing musical sounds and their combinations. Instances are common of its developement even in infancy; and the subject of the present article is said to have been able to articulate musical notes as soon as he could speak. His father who had resolved to bring him up to the law, was concerned to observe this early propensity, and removed all musical instruments from his house: yet, so irresistable was the child's ruling passion, that before he had reached the age of seven, he contrived to get a small clavichord conveyed to the top of the house, on which he constantly practised when the family were retired to rest: and by his finger and ear alone, without instruction, he rendered himself a proficient in harmony. During the same year of his age, he accompanied his father on a visit to a son by the first marriage, who was valet to the duke of Saxe-Weissenfels. Young Handel could not forbear touching every Harpsichord he met with; and one morning, stealing into the organ loft of the chapel, he began to play while Zachow was within hearing. Struck with an unusual sound, he asked his valet what stranger was playing; and, on being told it was his brother, he commanded the boy to be brought before him, and the father also to be sent for. The result, was a

recommendation that such a native genius should not be controuled, with a promise of bestowing upon him all due encouragement. Upon his return to Halle, Handel was placed with Zachau. a good musician, and organist of the cathedral. He improved so rapidly, that at the age of nine, he composed motets for the service of the church. When he was thirteen, he visited Berlin, where the opera was flourishing under Bononcini and Attilio. He there attracted the notice of the King, who expressed an intention of sending him to Italy. but Handels friends thought it best to decline the offer. He next visited Hamburgh, and losing his father about this time, he took a place in the orchestra. and engaged in the teaching of music, that he might be no burden to his mother. At this place, his superior talents so much excited the jealousy of a performer. to whom he had been preferred, that the latter drew his sword upon him on leaving the opera house, and Handel was preserved from a fatal thrust only by a music book buttoned under his coat. It was at Hamburg that he composed his first opera of Almeria, being (it is said) under 15 years of age. It was performed 30 nights successively, and two others which followed it, were received with equal applause. He continued at Hamburg about five years, when, having saved a little money, he resolved to go to Italy. He first went to Florence, where he was graciously received by the grand duke, for whom he composed the opera of "Rodrigo". He next visited Venice, and at that city composed his "Agrippina." which was performed 27 nights successively with unbounded

Supplied by the Royal Archives/© Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

applause. Rome was his next stage; and the reputation which preceded him, caused several persons of distinction in that capital to welcome his arrival with polite messages. Attempts were made by the great ecclesiastics, to induce him to embrace the Roman catholic religion; but Handel, though rather careless on this head, silenced all arguments by the positive declaration that he would live and die in the religion of his parents. He composed many pieces of musick at Rome, and thence paid a visit to Naples. A second visit to Florence and Venice completed his Italian tour: after which he set out for the purpose of returning to his own country. Taking Hanover in his way, he was there introduced to the elector, George 1st. who settled upon him a pension of 1500 crowns. It was accompanied with permission of absenting himself for a year in England: whither he had received pressing invitations. He arrived in London in the winter of 1710. which forms an important era in the musical history of that metropolis. The Italian opera was at this time established in England; but with many defects and absurdities. Handel was engaged by Aaron Hill, director of the Haymarket theatre, to compose an opera written by Rossi, on the subject of Tasso's "Rinaldo": and such was his rapidity, that he finished the task in a fortnight.

It was highly successful, and opened to the English public such a store of rich and sublime musick, as it had never before possessed. He staid a year in this country, much caressed

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

by persons of distinction, and then returned to Hanover. In 1712. he obtained leave to revisit England, where his reception made him forget his obligation to return; so that when George 1st. in 1714. came over as king, he durst not appear before him. Baron Kilmansegge contrived an expedient for agreeably bringing him to his master's remembrance, which was that of preparing a musical entertainment for his majesty at a water-party made by the baron. On this occasion he composed his well known "Water-piece" the style of which was recognised by the king, and he was soon after restored to favour. Handel's residence was now fixed in England, and he accepted an invitation from the earl of Burlington to take up his abode at his house in Piccadilly: he continued to compose opera's, the original merit of which is such that a minute critique upon them forms a conspicuous part of Dr. Burney's 4th. vol. of his History of Music. In 1718. he changed his patron for the duke of Chandos, who engaged him to reside at his magnificent seat of Cannons, for the purpose of directing the chapel service. Upon the establishment of the Royal Academy of Music in the Hay-market in 1720. Handel was made its director, and went over to Dresden to engage performers. Among these was the celebrated singer Senesino, who proved a powerful aid to him in the ensuing contest with Bononcini. As every thing in England was at that time tinged with party-politics, Handel was adopted by the tories, while the cause of Bononcini was espoused by the whigs.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

But however the parties might be balanced, the men were not; and upon a trial of skill in the joint-composition of the opera "Muzio Scævola" the genius of Handel proved decidedly victorious over the mere science and taste of his rival. Though not a proud man, he was conscious of his powers, and could ill brook to divide his time with a singer. He was also somewhat rough and capricious. So that a quarrel took place between him an Senesino, which the nobility, by their mediation, were unable to reconcile. This was followed by other disputes between the two female singers Faustina and Cuzzoni, which threw the whole body of musical amateurs into parties and exposed them to ridicule. These storms broke up the Academy; and while Handel, continuing at the Hay-market, endeavoured to support himself by new compositions and performers, the offended nobility set up a rival opera-house in Lincoln's-inn-fields, which had the aid of Porpora's compositions, and Farinelli's astonishing vocal powers. Handel was fairly beat out of the Hay-market, and made an engagement with Rich at Covent-garden. There he continued an unequal contest with a pertinacity which greatly injured his fortune, and gave so much exercise to his passions, that not only his health, but his understanding became deranged. He was affected with a palsy of the right hand and arm, and had fits of alternate dejection and violence which amounted to a degree of insanity. The use of the baths of aix-la-chapelle entirely removed both disorders, and he returned to London in perfect health in 1736. The town was soon after treated

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

with an union of Dryden's poetry, and Handel's
music, in the performance of "Alexander's Feast"
which had a deserved success. He continued to
compose operas; but his chief ~~objection~~ attention
began to be turned to oratorios, a species of sacred
drama in which he had already made some essays.
Though fashion was still in opposition to him, the
public in general had a due sense of its obligati-
ons to him; and a concert for his benefit, in 1738.
produced him clear 800 £. The success of his ora-
torios was as yet but indifferent; and even his
"Messiah" said to have been first performed in
1741. at Covent-garden, was but coldly received.
This circumstance, and the disorder of his affairs,
induced him in that year to try his fortune in the
metropolis of Ireland. He was well received in
Dublin, where he judiciously commenced with per-
forming his Messiah for the benefit of the city-
prison. After an absence of nine months, he return-
ed to England, and entertained the town with an
oratorio of Samson Agonistes. He continued, not-
withstanding some opposition, to gain in the pub-
lic esteem, and had the satisfaction of seeing his
Messiah established as the sublimest effort of
musical genius, and paralelled with the pieces
of Shakespear and Milton in the poetical art.
The stores of his invention appeared inexhausta-
ble; and year after year produced new composit-
ions of the oratorio kind, in which the sublime of
music was presented under every possible variety.
At length, in 1751. his eyes began to be affected with
a gutta serena, which sunk his spirits to a state of
the deepest despondence, and which at length

terminated in total blindness. When the event was decided, his mind seems to have recovered its tone, and he continued to assist in the performance of his oratorios, only ceasing to accompany them with his harpsichord. His extempore voluntaries on the organ were still admirable, and his hand retained all the powers of execution. The sense of religion, which he had imbibed when young, but which had been long suspended, returned upon him in the concluding years of his life; and he seemed to feel strongly those devotional sentiments which he had so much contributed to excite in others. During the last years of his life, he constantly attended public prayers twice a day, winter and summer, both in London and Tunbridge. When his dissolution drew near, he was perfectly sensible of it, and had a particular desire to depart on Good Friday, in hopes (he said) of meeting his good God, his sweet Lord and Saviour on the day of his resurrection. (meaning Easter Sunday) His extraordinary wish was granted a little before midnight, on April 13th being Good Friday. 1759. From this account, it sufficiently appears that this Prince of Musicians was no infidel. It often happens, indeed, that wits, and those who live by their wits, despise and ridicule religion. but it is seldom the case with men of truly sublime genius. It may be a sufficient answer to the sneers of pretended philosophers and beaux esprits to observe, that Milton and Handel, Newton and Locke, Addison, Johnson, and Sir Wm Jones, all men of original and first rate talents, were

none of them ashamed of this "highest style of man" — a Christian.

Handel's early and assiduous application to his profession did not permit him to acquire much literary knowledge. Of his musical powers, it is scarcely possible to speak too highly, since the copiousness and facility of his invention, and the grandeur and beauty of his conceptions, were perhaps never exceeded. No music so peculiarly speaks to the soul as his: it has therefore been the particular favourite of a nation which delights more in strong impressions on the mind, than in delicate addresses to the sense. A very honourable national testimony of applause to the genius of Handel was given in 1784. by a commemoration in Westminster abbey, consisting of the performance of peices, selected from his works, by a band of 525. vocal and instrumental performers, in the presence of their majesties, and the first personages in the kingdom. Dr. Burney gives the following account of the origin of this event, so honourable to music and to our country. In a conversation between Lord Fitzwilliam, Sir W. W. Wynn, and Joah Bates Esq? they mutually regretted that notwithstanding the great number of eminent musicians resident in this metropolis exceeds what may be found in any other part of Europe, no periodical occasion gave an opportunity for the exhibition of their united strength and talents. These gentlemen being all to a degree of enthusiasm, admirers of the works of Handel, his name naturally arose in conversation, and it was immediately recollected that the current year (1784.) formed a complete century since his birth, and just a quarter that period since his death.

This Hon was judged a proper period for the commencement of such a noble design.

The performances were as follows.

First day, Thursday May 26.

Coronation Anthem.

Part I.

Overture in Esther, and Dettingen Te Deum.

Part II.

Overture and dead march in Saul, part of the Funeral Anthem, and Gloria Patri from the Jubilate.

Part III.

Anthem, "O sing unto the Lord." and chorus "The Lord shall reign" in Israel in Egypt.

Second day. evening of May 27. (at the Pantheon)

Part I.

Second hautbois concerto, sixth grand concerto; several airs from Handels Italian operas; "ye "sons of ~~Israel~~ Israel." chorus in Joshua; "He smote "all the first born, and he gave them hailstones" from Israel in Egypt

Part II.

Overture in Ariadne; fifth and eleventh grand concerto; airs in Italian operas; "fallen is the foe." chorus in Judas Maccabaeus; anthem "my heart is inditing a good matter."

Third day May 29th.

The Messiah.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Fourth day; June 3d.

Part I.

Overture, Esther, and Dettingen Te Deum.

Part II.

Overture Tamerlane, and dead march in Saul.
part of the Funeral anthem: Gloria Patri.

Part III.

First grand concerto: chorus "gird on thy sword"
from Saul: fourth Hautboy concerto: anthem "O
sing unto the Lord; chorus "The Lord shall reign"
from Israel in Egypt. and coronation anthem.

Fifth day June 5th.

The Messiah.

The whole of these performances, including three
rehearsals, and his Majesty's donation of 500
guineas, produced 12736 £. of which 6000 £. was
added to the fund of the Society for Decayed Mu-
sicians; 1000 £ was given to West.r Hospital.
and the rest expended in payment of the band
and other expences.

S.r Jn.o Hawkins Hist. of music. D.r Burneys
Ditto.

Admiral Penn, (Sr. William) had all those qualifications of a sea-officer, which natural courage and experience can give a man of a very moderate capacity. He was well qualified to act an under part, in executing, with alacrity and vigour, what had been planned by his superiors in command. He was vice-admiral under Monck and Deane, in the famous sea-fight with the Dutch that lasted three days, and in which the gallant Tromp was defeated. He was, without declaration of war, sent to take St Domingo from the Spaniards. The design was well laid by Cromwell, and would have been executed with great facility by a Blake: but it exceeded the capacity of Penn. In this expedition he took Jamaica, which in process of time proved very advantageous to the nation. He was father of a much greater man than himself, who is well known among the Quakers as a preacher and a writer; and throughout the world as the founder and legislator of Pensylvania.

This illustrious person had both great and amiable qualities, and was no stranger to the essentials of good breeding though he was too stubborn to yield to the forms of it. He had all "the spirit of the hat." which availed him much as the leader of a people who made it a part of their religion. We are credibly informed, that he sat with his hat on before Charles 2d. and that "the king, as a gentle rebuke for his ill "manners, put off his own. Upon which Penn said to him, "Friend Charles, why dost thou not keep on thy hat? "The king answered, it is the custom of this place, that "never above one person should be covered at a time."

Granger's Biog. Hist. and Grey's "Hudibras"

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The earl of Sandwich, who shone in his public character as the general, the admiral and the statesman, was in private, among his friends, the open, the candid, and benevolent man. He served Oliver, whom he regarded as his sovereign, with the same fidelity as he served Charles 2d. But he could not transfer his allegiance to Richard, who he knew was born for a much humbler station than that of governor of a kingdom. He commanded the fleet that brought over the king at the restoration, and was his Proxy when he married the Infanta. His counsels did honour to the cabinet, which he never disgraced but once; and that was by advising the Dutch war, in which he lost his life. In the battle of Southwold bay, after he had by his conduct rescued a great part of the fleet from the most imminent danger, and given at the same time the most astonishing proofs of his bravery, his ship was surrounded with flames. He thereupon leaped into the sea, where he unfortunately perished, on the 28 of May 1672.

Grangers Biog. Hist.

Prince Rupert, third son of Frederick, the titular king of Bohemia, duke of Cumberland, K. G. grandson of James the first, nephew of Charles the first; first cousin to Charles, and James the second, an admiral, and Governor of Windsor Castle. a studious prince, who being enraptured with Mrs. Hughes, an actress, for a time bid adieu to alembics, crucibles, furnaces, and all the black furniture of the forges; a complete farewell to all mathematical instruments and chemical speculations; to subdue the heart of this "impertinent gypsey" who scorned to ~~[illegible]~~ yield but in "due form."

The fair Ruperta, the product of this intrigue was married to Emanuel Scrope Howe Esqr.

Nobles con. Grangers Biog. Hist.

The duke of Albemarle, (Monck) who had a very early inclination to a military life, served in the low countries, under the lords Oxford and Goring. In the Civil War, he at first adhered to the King; but having suffered a tedious imprisonment for his loyalty, he took the Covenant, and entered into the service of the parliament. He signalized himself at the battle of Dunbar, where he had a principal share in that important victory. He was afterwards employed by Oliver Cromwell in reducing Scotland, which he did effectually, and had the chief management of affairs in that kingdom. It is well known that he had the greatest hand in the Restoration, and that his gallant behaviour on board the fleet, in the

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Dutch war, was almost without example. He had talents both for peace and war: but his capacity was more adapted for the field, than the cabinet. In the memorable engagement with the Dutch, which began the first of June 1666 and continued four days he was very near being overpowered by numbers, when he was joined, on the third day, by prince Rupert, who ravished the victory from the enemys hands. The last display of his courage, which was equal at least, to any other act of his life, was exposing himself to the cannon shot of the Dutch when they burnt the English ships at Chatham. This effort of valour, which looked like rashness, was then absolutely necessary, to encourage others to do their duty. "The love which the seamen had for him, had as great influence on board the fleet as his personal bravery. They frequently called him honest George Monck." Granger Biog. Hist.

"Monck, was cursed, after a long familiarity, "to marry a woman of the lowest extraction, the least "wit, and less beauty; who, taking no other care for "any other part of herself, had deposited her soul "with some presbyterian minister, who disposed her "to that interest. She was a woman, having nothing "womanlike about her, except the frame of her "body, so utterly unacquainted with all persons of "quality of either sex, that there was no possible "approach to him by her." vide Lord Clarendon — Her name was Ann Clarges, the daughter of a blacksmith. she retained something of the smiths daughter, even at her highest elevation — Granger —

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Prince Rupert, third son of Frederick, the titular king of Bohemia, duke of Cumberland, K. G. grandson of James the first, nephew of Charles the first; first cousin to Charles, and James the second, an admiral, and Governor of Windsor Castle. a studious prince, who being enraptured with Mrs. Hughes, an actress, for a time bid adieu to alembics, crucibles, furnaces, and all the black furniture of the forges; a complete farewell to all mathematical instruments and chemical speculations; to subdue the heart of this "impertinent gypsey" who scorned to yield but in "due form."

The fair Ruperta, the product of this intrigue was married to Emanuel Scrope Howe Esqr.

Nobles com. Grangers Biog. Hist.

The duke of Albemarle, (Monck) who had

Dutch war, was almost without example. He had talents both for peace and war: but his capacity was more adapted for the field, than the cabinet. In the memorable engagement with the Dutch, which began the first of June 1666 and continued four days he was very near being overpowered by numbers, when he was joined, on the third day, by prince Rupert, who ravished the victory from the enemys hands. The last display of his courage, which was equal at least, to any other act of his life, was exposing himself to the cannon shot of the Dutch when they burnt the English ships at Chatham. This effort of valour, which looked like rashness, was then absolutely necessary, to encourage others to do their duty. "The love which the seamen had for him, had as great influence on board the fleet as his personal bravery. They frequently called him honest George Monck." Granger Biog. Hist.

Sir Joseph Jordan. The most remarkable action of his was in the famous battle of Solebay, when he fell in with his squadron into the midst of the Dutch fleet, and threw it into the utmost confusion. The advantage was long on the side of the Dutch, as the English were overpowered by numbers; but by this action, the fortune of the day was reversed, and the English gained the victory. It should also be remembered, that in this battle, he abandoned the brave and accomplished earl of Sandwich to the Dutch fire-ships in order to succour the Duke of York.

Granger Biog. Hist.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Edward III. raised his own and the national character to a greater height than any of our English monarchs have done before or after him. His valour, conduct, and fortune, are equally the objects of our admiration; but he acquired more solid glory by his domestic government, than by all the splendor of his victories. His ambition seems to have been rather to humble than to crush his enemies; and was satisfied with the arms and title of king of France, and a small part of his territories, when it was in his power to have made himself master of that kingdom. He gained the victory at Cresy, Aug. 26. 1346. and instituted the order of the Garter 23, April 1349.

In Rastells chronicle under the life of Ed. III. is the following curious passage "about the 19th yere "of this kynge, he made a solempne feest at Wyndesore, "and a grete justs and turnaments, where he devysed "and perfyted substanegally, the order of the knyghtes of "the garter. howe be it some affirme that thys order be-"gan fyrst by kynge ~~Edward~~ Rycharde Cure de Lyon "at the sege of the cytie of Acres; wher, in his grete "necessitye, there wer but 26 knyghtes that firmeley "and surely abode bye the kynge; where he caused all "of them to were thonges of blew leyther aboute theyr "legges. And afterwardes they were called the "knyghtes of the blew thonge."

Grangers Bios. Hist.

Sir Jeremy Smith, admiral.

"Cromwell laid it down for a maxim to spare no cost or charge in order to procure him intelligence. When he understood what dealers the Jews were, every where in that trade that depends on news, he brought a company of them over to England, and gave them leave to build a synagogue. All the while that he was negotiating this, they were nice and good spies for him. especially with relation to Spain and Portugal. The earl of Orrery told me [Bishop Burnet] he was once walking with Cromwell in one of the galleries of Whitehall, and a man almost in rags came in view; he presently dismissed Lord Orrery, and carried that man into his closet, who brought him an account of a great sum of money that the Spaniards were sending over to pay their army in Flanders, but in a Dutch man of war: and he told him the parts of the ship in which the money was lodged. Cromwell sent an express immediately to Admiral Smith (afterwards Sir Jeremy) who lay in the downs, telling him that within a day or two such a Dutch ship would pass the channel, whom he must visit for the Spanish money, which was contraband goods, we being then at war with Spain. So when the ship passed by Dover, Smith sent and demanded leave to search him. The Dutch captain said none but his masters might search him. Smith sent him word, he had set up an hour glass, and if before that was run out he did not submit to the search, he would force it. The Captain saw it was in vain to struggle, and so all the money was found. Next time Cromwell saw Lord Orrery, he told him he had his intelligence from that contemptible man he saw him go to some days before"

Bishop Burnets Hist. own times.

Boscobel, in the parish of Tong, Shropshire called White-Ladies — This house is about 26 miles from Worcester, and still retains its ancient name, from its having been a monastery of Cistercian nuns, whose habit was white.

Imagination can scarce conceive dangers more romantic, or distresses more severe than those which attended Charles 2ds escape after the battle of Worcester. The king took shelter the first night at white ladies, a house belonging to the Penderels. Here he put on a leather doublet, and a green jerkin, cut his hair short, and threw his clothes into a privy. Richard Penderell (commonly called trusty Dick) went with him into a wood, where he was concealed a whole day, during which time he had nothing to eat or drink. He afterwards attended him many miles on foot, when he made an attempt to escape into Wales; but in this he was disappointed, every pass being well guarded. Being obliged to return, he met with colonel Careless, who, like himself, had escaped the carnage at Worcester; and it was in his company that he was obliged to climb a spreading oak, among the thick branches of which, they passed the day together; while the dragoons of the enemy, were underneath in pursuit of him. From thence he passed with imminent danger, feeling all the vicissitudes of hunger, fatigue and pain to the house of one Mr. ~~Jane~~ Lane of Bentley-Hall in Staffordshire. He here deliberated about the means of escaping to France. It was agreed that he should ride before Mr. Lane's daughter on a visit to one Mr. Norton who lived near Bristol: The royal fugitive was disguised in Mr. Lane's livery. During this journey he every day met people whose persons

he knew, and once passed through a whole regiment of the parliament army.

When they arrived at the house of Mr. Norton, the first person they saw was one of his own chaplains, sitting at the door amusing himself with seeing people play at bowls. The King, after having taken proper care of his horse in the stable, was shewn to an apartment which Mrs Lane had provided for him, upon pretence of indisposition. The butler, being sent to him with some refreshments, no sooner beheld his countenance, which was now very pale with anxiety and fatigue, than he recollected the visage of the ~~King~~ king his master; and, falling upon his knees, while the tears streamed down his cheeks, he cried out, "I am rejoiced to see your majesty." The king enjoined him secrecy, and the honest servant punctually kept his word.

In the life of Major Bernardi, written by himself, the author informs us, that after the king arrived at the late Sr George Norton's house near Bristol, he went into the kitchen, by the advice of his supposed mistress, the better to conceal himself; and that as he was standing by the fire side, near the jack, the cook maid desired him to wind it up: and he fumbling untill the spit stood still, the wench struck him, and calling him a black blockhead, asked where the devil he had lived, that he had not learned to wind up a jack? The king modestly answered her with a blush, "that he was a poor tradesmans son, and had not been long in his lady's service."

Having staid some days in this place, he repaired to the house of Colonel Wyndham, where he was cordially received, that gentleman's family having ever been noted for their loyalty.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Pursuing his rout to the seaside, he once more had a providential escape from the little inn where he lodged. It happened to be a solemn fast; and a fanatical weaver, who had fought in the parliament army, was preaching against the king, in a chapel fronting the house. Charles was actually one of the audience. A farrier of the same principles, who had been examining the horses belonging to the passengers, came to assure the preacher, that he knew by the fashion of the shoes, that one of the strangers horses came from the north. The preacher instantly affirmed, that this horse could belong to no other than Charles Stewart. and went immediately with a constable to the house: but the king in the mean time found means to escape.

Thus at length, after inexpressible hardships, and having experienced the fidelity of forty different persons of all ranks, who had power to betray him, he embarked at Brighton, and landed safely in France

Trusty Richard Penderell died Feb 8. 1671 and lies buried in the church of St. Giles's in the Fields, London, where a monument is erected to his memory. The author of his epitaph styles him "the great and unparalleled Penderell"

The Penderells, and Mrs Lane, were among the small number of loyalists who were rewarded after the restoration.

Lyttletons Hist. Eng. Granger's Biog. Hist.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Sir William Berkley, was the son of Sir Charles Berkley, and brother to Charles, earl of Falmouth. He was vice-admiral of the white squadron, and led the van in the desperate engagement with the Dutch, which began on the first of June 1666. and lasted four days. Prompted by his usual courage, he steered into the midst of the enemy's fleet, where he was overpowered by numbers. He was found dead in his cabin, covered with blood. June 1. 1666.

Granger's Biog. Hist.

Edward the Black Prince, with an army of 12.000 men, engaged the French army near Poictiers, which consisted of above 60.000. whom he entirely defeated, and took John, the king of France, prisoner. In this battle he displayed all the military talents of a consummate general: and in his behaviour after it, all that moderation and humanity, especially towards the royal captive, which none but great minds are capable of; and which did him more honour than his victory. Died 8. June 1376. aged 46 years.

Granger's Biog. Hist.

Sir Christopher Minns was the son of an honest shoemaker in London, from whom he inherited nothing but a good constitution. He was remarkable, early in life, for a spirit of adventure. and had gained an estate in the West Indies, before he became an officer of rank in the navy.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

He was a man of good understanding, which he discovered both in speaking and acting.

Though he was affable and familiar with the seamen, no man knew better how to maintain his authority. The men under his inspection were well paid and fed, and had always justice done them in the distribution of prizes. Hence it was, that he was both honoured and beloved. He had in the course of his life, often manifested his active and passive courage; but never in a more extraordinary degree, than at the approach of death. On the fourth day of the famous battle that began the 1st. of June he received a shot in the neck, after which, though he was in exquisite pain, he continued the command, holding his wound with both his hands for above an hour. At length another shot pierced his throat, and laid him for ever at rest.

When Sir Christopher, had taken a Spanish man of war, and gotten the commander on board his ship, he committed the care of him to a lieutenant, who was directed to observe his behaviour. Shortly after, word was brought to Mimms that the Spaniard was deploring his captivity and wondering what great captain it could be who had made Don—— with a long and tedious string of names and titles, his prisoner. The lieutenant was ordered to return to his charge, and, if the Don persisted in his curiosity, to tell him that Kit Mimms had taken him. This diminutive name utterly confounded the titulado, threw him into an agony of grief, and gave him more acute pangs than all the rest of his misfortunes.

Granger's Biog. Hist. Eng.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

On the 10th of May 1667. an engagement took place in the West Indies, between the Dutch and English fleets. Sir John Harman, the British admiral, was exceedingly ill of the gout, so as not to be able to stir. On the first firing, however, he started up, and went upon deck, gave his orders throughout the engagement, in which he acted with all the alacrity imaginable, and when it was over became as lame as he was before.

Campbells lives of the admirals

Sir George Ayscue: admiral.

An intrepidity, which no danger can either dismay or distract, is that kind of temper which distinguishes our naval commanders, and has exalted the Howards, Greenviles, Blakes, and several others that might be named, into the rank of heroes. It is a disposition that peculiarly endears an officer to seamen, who never fail to imitate his example; and from a resolution of that kind such amazing and almost incredible events have flowed, as shew that high courage, when accompanied with cool and steady conduct, in which intrepidity consists, is very different from either rashness or obstinacy, and may be justly considered as the standard of military virtue, and therefore the best entitled to fame. This rare and admirable quality, of the evidence of friends or foes can establish the possession of it incontestibly, was never more conspicuous than in Sir George Ayscue. It is scarce possible to give a higher character of the courage of this brave admiral, than to say that he was a match for Van Tromp or De Ruyter; both whom he engaged in the

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

first Dutch war without being conquered. In 1648. when the fleet revolted to prince Rupert, he declared for the parliament, and brought the Lion man of war into the river Thames. He was the next year appointed admiral of the Irish seas, and had a great hand in reducing the whole island to the obedience of the commonwealth. In 1651. he forced Barbadoes, and several other British settlements in America, to submit to the Republic. In 1652, he attacked a Dutch fleet of forty sail, under the convoy of four men of war; of those he burnt some, took three, and drove the rest on shore. Lilly tells us, in his Almanack for 1653. that Sr George the year before engaged sixty sail of Dutch men of war, with fifteen ships only, and made them give way. He protested against Blakes retreat in that desperate action of the 29 Nov. 1652. thinking it much more honourable to die by the shot of the enemy. This, and his great influence over the seamen, are supposed to have been the reasons for his being afterwards dismissed from his command. He was a short time admiral in Sweden under Charles Gustavus, but returned to England soon after the Restoration.

In 1664. when prince Rupert and the duke of Albemarle commanded, Sr Geo. Ayscue, in the Royal Prince, the largest and heaviest ship in the navy, bore the white flag, as admiral of that squadron. In the famous battle on the first of June, he did remarkable service, not only against the enemy, but also in the preservation of such English ships as were disabled by their superior force: with the same successful diligence he acted the two following days, but towards the evening of the third day, when prince Rupert

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

appeared with the frigates under his command, and a signal was made for the fleet to join. Sir George Ayscue's ship unfortunately ran upon the Galloper sand, and could not be got off. There beaten by the waves; surrounded by ~~the~~ his enemies; and unassisted by his friends, he was, as the Dutch writers themselves confess, compelled by his own seamen to strike. upon which the Dutch took them on board, and finding it impossible to bring off the Royal Prince, set her on fire.

This capture of Sir Geo. Ayscue, gave the enemy great satisfaction. They carried ~~it~~ him from place to place, by way of triumph, and at last shut him up in the castle of Louvestein, where he continued for some months. After his return, which was in November, when he was graciously received by the king, he went no more to sea, but spent the remainder of his days in retirement.

Campbells lives of the admirals: Granger &c

JAMES, duke of YORK, lord high admiral, gained the highest reputation by his courage on board the fleet, in the first Dutch war. He understood naval affairs; and his conduct with respect to the navy, after he ascended the throne, ought to be remembered to his honour. He invented the signals for the fleet, which are still in use

Granger Biog. Hist.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Sir John Lawson, admiral.

" There was another almost irreparable loss this
" day (3d. of June 1665.) in Sr. John Lawson, who was
" admiral of a squadron, and of so eminent skill and
" conduct in all maritime occasions, that his coun-
" sel was most considered in all debates, and the
" greatest seamen were ready to receive advice from
" him. In the middle of the battle he received a shot
" with a musket ball in the knee, with which he fell.
" and finding he could no more stand, and was in great
" torment, he sent to the duke to desire him to send ano-
" ther man to command his ship, which he presently did.
" The wound was not conceived to be mortal, and they
" made haste to send him on shore as far as Deptford
" or Greenwich, where for some days there was hope
" of his recovery; but shortly, his wound gangrened,
" and so he died with very great courage, and profession
" of an entire duty and fidelity to the King.

" He was indeed, of all the men of that time, and
" of that extraction and education, incomparably the
" modestest and wisest man, and most worthy to be
" confided in. He was of Yorkshire, near Scarbo',
" of that rank of people who are bred to the sea from
" their cradle; and a young man of that profession he
" was when the parliament first possessed themselves
" of the royal navy: and Hull being in their hands, all
" the northern seamen easily betook themselves to
" their service; and his industry and sobriety made
" him quickly taken notice of, and to be preferred
" from one degree to another, till, from a common
" sailor, he was promoted to be a captain of a small
" vessel, and from thence to the command of the best ships.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

He had been in all the actions performed by Blake, some of which were very stupendous; and in all the battles which Cromwell fought with the Dutch, in which he was a signal officer, and very much valued by him. He was of that classis of religion which were called Independents, most of which were Baptists, who were greatly believed to have most aversion to the king, and therefore employed in most affairs of trust. He was commander in chief of the fleet when Richard was thrown out: and, when the contest grew between the rump and Lambert, he brought the whole fleet into the river, and declared for that which was called the parliament; which broke the neck of all other designs, though he intended only the better settlement of the common wealth.

"Nor, after the restoration, did any man perform his duty better. He caused all persons, how well qualified soever, who he knew were affected to the republic, to be dismissed from the service, and brought in very good order into his own ship, and frequented the church-prayers himself, and made all the seamen do so. He was very remarkable in his affection and countenance towards all those who had faithfully served the king, and never commended any body to the duke to be preferred but such, and performed to his death all that could be expected from a brave and an honest man.

"It looked like some presage he had of his own death, that, before he went to sea, he came to the treasurer and the chancellor to whom he had always borne much respect, and spake to them in a dialect he had never before used; for he was a very gracious man, and lived in his house decently and plentifully,

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

" Now he told them, that he was going upon an ex-
" ~~pedition~~ pedition in which many honest men
" must lose their lives; and though he had no ap-
" prehensions of himself but that God would pro-
" tect him, as he had often done on the same occa-
" sions, yet he thought it become him to make his
" condition known to them; and the rather, becaus
" he knew, he was generally esteemed to be rich,
" he said, in truth he thought himself so some few
" months since, when he was worth 8, or 9000 £.
" but the marriage of his daughter to a young man in
" quality and fortune much above him, Mr. Richard
" Norton of Southwick in Hampshire, had obliged
" him to give her such a fortune as might in some de-
" gree make her worthy of such a husband: and that
" he had not reserved so much to himself and wife
" and all his other children which were four or five,
" as he had given to that daughter; he desired them
" therefore, that, if he should miscarry in this enter-
" prize, the king would give his wife 200 £ a year
" for her life; if he lived, he desired nothing; he hoped
" he should make some provision for them by his own
" industry; nor did he desire any other grant or secu-
" rity than the king's word and promise, and that
" they would see it effectual. The suit was so
" modest, and the ground of making it so just and rea-
" sonable, that they willingly informed his majesty of
" it, who as graciously granted it, and spoke him-
" self to him of it, with very obliging circumstan-
" ces; so that the poor man went very contentedly
" to his work, and perished as gallantly in it, with
" an universal lamentation."

Life of the earl of Clarendon.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Sir Thomas Allen. admiral of the English fleet. This brave and expert officer was the first that entered upon hostilities against the Dutch, in 1665. by attacking their Smyrna fleet. The squadron that he commanded consisted but of eight ships; but what he wanted in force, he supplied by courage and conduct. He killed their commodore Brackel, took four merchantmen richly laden, and drove the rest into the bay of Cadiz. On the 25th of July, 1666. he, at the head of the white squadron, fell upon the Dutch van, entirely defeated it, and killed the three admirals who commanded that division. The victory of this day, in which he had a principal hand, was indisputably on the side of the English. Then it was that De Ruyter exclaimed, "My God, what a wretch am I! among so many thousands bullets, is there not one to put me out of my pain?"

Granger Biog. Hist.

The engagement between the English and Dutch fleets, on the 1st. 2d. 3d. and 4th days of June 1666. having been frequently mentioned in some of the preceding biographical sketches; it may not be deemed improper, in this place, to give some further particulars relating to this most terrible battle: as also of a subsequent engagement on the 25th of the same month.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

"The duke of Albemarle had with him only
"sixty sail; whereas the Dutch fleet consisted of
"ninety-one men of war, carrying 4716 guns, and
"22,462 men. It was the first of June when they
"were discovered, and the duke was so warm for en-
"gaging, that he attacked the enemy before they had
"time to weigh anchor. The English fleet had the
"weathergage, but the wind bowed their ships so
"much that they could not use their lowest tier.
"Sr. William Berkley's squadron led the van. The
"duke of Albemarle, when he came on the coast of
"Dunkirk, to avoid running full on a sand, made
"a sudden tack, and this brought his top-mast by the
"board, which compelled him to lie by four or five
"hours, till another could be set up. The blue squa-
"dron knowing nothing of this, sailed on, charging
"through the Dutch fleet, though they were five to
"one. In this engagement fell the brave Sir Wm.
"Berkley; and his ship, the Swiftsure, a second rate,
"was taken; so was the Essex, a third rate; and Sir
"John Harman, in the Henry, had the whole Zea-
"land squadron to deal with. His ship being dis-
"abled, the Dutch admiral Cornelius Evertz, called
"to Sir John, and offered him quarter, who answered,
"No, Sir! it is not come to that yet." and immedi-
"ately discharged a broadside, by which Evertz was
"killed and several of his ships damaged; which
"so discouraged their captains, that they quitted
"the Henry, and sent three fire ships to burn her.
"The first grappled on her starboard quarters, and
"there began to raise so thick a smoke, that it was
"was impossible to perceive where the shots were
"fired. At last, when the ship began to blaze
"the boatswain of the Henry threw himself on

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

"board, and having by its own light, discovered and
"removed the grappling irons, in the same instant
"jumped back on board his own ship. He had scarce
"done this, before another fire-ship was fixed on the
"larboard, which did its business so effectually, that
"the sails being quickly on fire, frighted the chap-
"lain and fifty men overboard. Upon this, Sir John
"drew his sword, and threatned to kill any one who
"should attempt to provide for his own safety by
"leaving the ship. This obliged them to endeavour to
"put out the fire, which in a short time they did;
"but the cordage being burnt, the cross-beam fell and
"broke Sir John's leg; at which instant the third fire-
"ship bore down: but four pieces of cannon loaded
"with chain-shot disabled her: so that, after all,
"Sir John brought his ship into Harwich, where he
"repaired her as well as he could, and, notwithstand-
"ing his broken leg put to sea again to seek the Dutch.
"The battle ended on the first day about ten in the
"evening. The following night was spent in
"repairing the damages sustained on both sides; and
"next morning the attack was renewed by the English
"with fresh vigour. Admiral Van Tromp, with
"vice admiral Vander Hulst, being on board one
"ship, rashly engaged it among the English,
"and their vessel was in the utmost danger of being
"either taken or burnt. The Dutch affairs, accord-
"ing to their own account, were now in a desperate
"condition: but admiral de Ruyter at last dis-
"engaged them, though not till his ship was dis-
"abled, and vice admiral Vander Hulst killed.
"This only changed the scene; for de Ruyter was now
"as hard prossed as Tromp had been before. However
"a reinforcement arriving, preserved him also.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

"and so the second day's fight ended earlier than
"the first. The third day the duke of
"Albemarle found it necessary to retreat; and he
"performed it with wonderful courage and con-
"duct. He first burnt three ships, that were abso-
"lutely disabled; he next caused such as were
"most torn to sail before; and, with 28 men of
"war that were in pretty good condition, brought
"up the rear. Sir John Harman, indeed, says
"he had but 16 ships that were able to fight.
"Yet, in the evening, his grace, discovering the
"white squadron coming to his assistance, re-
"solved to engage the enemy again. In joining prince
"Rupert, a very unlucky accident happened: for
"Sir George Ayscue, who was on board the Royal
"Prince, the largest and heaviest ship in the
"whole fleet, ran upon the Galloper; and being
"there in danger of burning, and out of all hopes
"of relief, was forced to surrender; and night
"then falling, ended this days engagement.

"On the 4th of June, the Dutch, who were con-
"siderably stronger than the English, were almost
"out of sight: but, the duke of Albemarle having
"prevailed on the prince to follow them, about
"eight in the morning, they engaged again; and
"the English fleet charged five times through the
"Dutch: till prince Ruperts ~~ship~~ squadron being disabled,
"and that of the duke of Albemarle very roughly
"handled, about seven in the evening the fleets
"seperated, each side being willing enough to
"retire. In this days engagement, fell that

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

"great and gallant admiral Sr. Christopher
"Minns, who, having a shot in the neck, remain-
"ed upon deck, and gave orders, keeping the blood
"from flowing with his fingers, above an hour,
"till another shot pierced his throat, and put
"an end to his pain."

This was the most terrible battle fought in this, or perhaps in any other war, as the Dutch admirals themselves say; and the pensioner de Witte, who was no flatterer of our nation, yet too quick a man not to discern, and of too great a spirit to conceal the truth, said roundly on this occasion, "If the "English were beat, their defeat did them more ho-"nour than all their former victories: and all the "Dutch had discovered was, that Englishmen might "be killed, and English ships burnt; but that the "English courage was invincible." Of this panegyric it is hard to determine, whether it does more honour to him that made it, or to the English nation.

After all, it is by no means easy to say who were victors upon the whole; or what was the loss of the vanquished. Some Dutch writers talk of 35 ships and between 5 and 6000 men lost by the English, their best historians, however, compute our loss at 16 men of war, of which 10 were sunk, and 6 taken. Our writers say, the Dutch lost 15 men of war, 21 captains and 5000 men: themselves own the loss of 9 ships, and that there was a most prodigious slaughter of their seamen.

The duke of Albemarle was much blamed for his rashness and great contempt of the Dutch. It seems he was of the same sentiment with Blake, and thought that fighting was, almost on any terms,

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

preferable to running away, in a nation who pretend to the dominion of the sea; and whoever shall consider the reputation we still retain from the glorious spirit of these intrepid men, will scarce think it reasonable to hazard his own character, by attacking theirs.

Campbells naval History.

The Dutch had once more the credit of appearing at sea before the English, their ships having in these engagements suffered less. They first affected to brave us on our own coasts, and next to go in search of their French allies, who certainly never meant to afford them any real assistance. It was not long before the English appeared. The fleet consisted of 80 men of war, great and small, and 19 fire ships: divided into three squadrons; the red under prince Rupert and the duke of Albemarle, who were on board the same ship, Sir Joseph Jordan their vice, and Sir Robert Holmes their rear admiral. Sir Tho: Allen was admiral of the white, and had under him Sir Thomas Tyddiman and rear admiral Utburt. Sir Jeremiah Smith carried the blue flag, and his officers were Sir Edward Spragge and rear admiral Kempthorne. The Dutch according to their own accounts had 88 men of war, and 20 fire ships. divided also into three squadrons, under lieu[t]. admiral de Ruyter, John Evertz, and Van Tromp.

On the 25. of June, about noon, the English came up with the enemy off the north foreland. Sir Thomas Allen with the white squadron began the battle by attacking Evertz. Prince Rupert and the duke

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

about one in the afternoon, made a furious attack upon de Ruyter, whose squadron was in the centre of the Dutch fleet, and, after fighting for about three hours, were obliged to go on board another ship. In this space, the white squadron had entirely defeated their enemies, admiral John Evertz, his vice-admiral Vries, and his rear-admiral Koenders, being all killed, the vice-admiral of Zealand taken, and another ship of 50 guns burnt. The prince and duke fought de Ruyter ship to ship, disabled the Gueldersland of 66 guns, which was one of his seconds, killed the captain of another, and mortally wounded two more; upon which the Dutch squadron began to fly. However, vice-admiral Van Nes stood bravely by de Ruyter, and his ship received great damages: yet, being at last deserted by all her seven ships, they yielded to necessity, and followed the rest of their fleet as fast as they could.

Admiral de Ruyters ship was so miserably torn, and his crew so dispirited and fatigued, that he could have made but little resistance, and nothing but the want of wind hindered the English from boarding him. As for Van Tromp, he was engaged with Sir Jeremiah Smith, and the blue squadron at a distance, and so could not assist his friends. As his was the strongest squadron of the Dutch fleet, and Smith's was the weakest of the English, we had no great advantage on that side; yet some we had, his vice-admirals ship being disabled, and his rear-admiral killed; which, however, did not hinder his fighting it out with much bravery as long as there was any light.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Admiral de Ruyter continued his retreat that night, and the next day prince Rupert and the duke of Albemarle pursued him, with part of the red squadron, with as much vigour as the wind would permit. A fire-ship bore down upon the Dutch admiral, and miss'd very little of setting him on fire. They then cannonaded again, when de Ruyter found himself so hard prest, and his fleet in such eminent danger, that in a fit of despair he cried out, "My God, "what a wretch am I! among so many thousand "bullets, is there not one to put me out of my pain?

This was the clearest victory gained during the whole war. The Dutch were miserably beaten, and their two great admirals de Ruyter and Tromp had nothing to do but to lay the blame on each other; which they did with all the aggravating circumstances they could devise.

In this battle the Dutch lost 20 ships, four admirals killed, and a great many captains: as to private men, there might be about 4000 slain, and 3000. wounded. The English had only the Resolution burnt, three captains killed, and about 300 private men.

Campbells naval History.

Some particulars relating to the engagement which took place on May 28. 1672. between the English and Dutch fleets, in which the gallant Earl of Sandwich lost his life.

On the breaking out of the third and last Dutch war, his Lordship went to sea with the duke of York, and commanded the blue squadron, the French admiral count d'Estrees, commanding the white. The fleet was at sea in the beginning of the month of may, and towards the end of that month came to an anchor in Southwold bay, in order to take in water. On the 28 of may, between two and three in the morning, the fleet was informed of the approach of the Dutch; upon which his royal highness made the signal for weighing anchor, and getting out to sea; and, the occasion being of so pressing a nature, many of the captains were obliged to cut their cables. The blue squadron, however, was out first, and in good order; the red next, and the white, in its proper station, much astern.

The earl of Sandwich, in his fine ship, the Royal James, of 100 guns, and 800 men, began the fight, and fell furiously on the squadron of Van Ghent. This he did, not from a principle of distinguishing himself by an act of heroic valour, for he knew his character was too well established to need that; his view was, to give the rest of the fleet time to form; and in this he carried his point. Captain Brakel, in the great Holland, a 60 gun ship, depending on the assistance of his squadron, attacked the Royal James, but was soon disabled, as were several other men of war; and three fire-ships

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

were sunk. De Ruyter, attacked the red squadron in the centre, and engaged the admiral, on board of which was his royal highness the duke of York, for two hours, forcing the duke at last, to remove to another ships. By this time, most of her men were killed, and the hull of the Royal James so peirced with shot, that it was impossible to carry her off. In this distress, he might have been relieved by his vice admiral, Sir Joseph Jordan, if that gentleman had not been more solicitous about ~~about~~ assisting the duke of York: when, therefore, he saw him sail by, he said to those who were about him, "There is nothing left for us now, but to defend the "ship to the last man;" and those who knew him readily understood, that, by the last man, he meant himself. When a fourth fire-ship had grappled him, he begged his captain, Sir Richd. Haddock, and all his servants to get into the boat and save themselves; which they did: yet some of the sailors would not quit their admiral, but staid, and at his command endeavoured to put out the fire, which, in spite of all their efforts, they could not do; and so they all perished together, the ship blowing up about noon.

His lordships body was found near a fortnight afterwards; and His Majesty testified by the honours he paid to the corpse, how much he admired the man; how sensible of his hard fate, and how willing he was to mingle with the dust of his ancestors, the remains of such as died gloriously in their country's service.

The fact stands recorded thus in the London Gazette.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Harwich, June 10. 1672.

"The body of the right honourable Edward earl of "Sandwich, being by the order upon his coat, dis-"covered this day floating upon the sea, by one of "his majesty's Ketches, was taken up, and brought "into this port; where Sir Charles Littleton, the gover-"nor, receiving it, took immediate care for its embalm-"ing, and honourable disposing, till his majesty's "pleasure should be known concerning it; for the "obtaining of which, his majesty was attended at "White-hall, the next day, by the master of the said "vessel, who, by Sir Charles Littleton's order, was "sent to present his majesty with the George found about "the body of the said earl, which remained, at the time "of its taking up, in every part unblemished, saving "some impressions made by the fire upon the face "and breast: upon which his majesty, out of his prime-"ly regard to the great deservings of the said earl, and "his unexampled performances in this last act of his "life, hath resolved to have his body brought up to "London, there, at his charge, to receive the rites of "funeral due to his great quality and merits.

"The earl of Sandwich's body being taken out of "one of his majesty's yachts at Deptford on the 3d day "of July 1672. and laid in the most solemn manner "in a sumptuous barge, proceeded by water to West-"minster-bridge, attended by the king's barges, his "royal highness the duke of York's, as also with the "several barges of the nobility, lord-mayor, and the "several companies of the city of London, adorned "suitable to the melancholy occasion, with trumpets "and other music, that sounded the deepest notes. "In passing by the Tower, the great guns there

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

" were discharged, as well as at Whitehall; and,
" about five o'clock in the evening, the body being
" taken out of the barge at Westminster-bridge, there
" was a procession to the abbey-church with the high-
" est magnificence. Eight earls were assistants to
" his son Edward, earl of Sandwich, chief mourn-
" er, and most of the nobility and persons of quality
" in town, gave their assistance to his interment in
" the duke of Albemarle's vault, in the north side
" of king Henry VII's ~~vault~~ chapel, where his re-
" mains are deposited."

Campbells lives of the admirals.

Epitaph

Adorn'd with titles, but from virtue great,
Neptune at sea, and Nestor in the state;
Alike in council and in fight renown'd;
Oft with success, with merit always crown'd:
No heart more honest, and no head more wise,
A Soldier, Seaman, Statesman, here he lies!
Tho brave, yet gentle; thought sincere, not rude;
Justice in camps, in courts he truth pursued.
Living, he raised a deathless, spotless name;
And, dying, soar'd above the reach of fame.
Reader, if English, ~~Stop~~ the falling tear!
Grief should not wait on him who felt no fear:
He wants not pity — could his ashes speak,
These gen'rous sounds would from the marble break:
" Go serve thy country, while God spares thee breath:
" Live as I liv'd, and so deserve my death."

Ibid.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Henry VIII. King of England, succeeded his father in 1509. His education had been rather that of a scholar than a prince: but a handsome and vigorous person, a spirited manner, and a frankness of demeanour, rendered him the object of popular attachment, especially as he succeeded one so little beloved. No king could receive a crown under happier circumstances; he had a full treasury, an undisputed title, subjects flourishing in the arts of peace, and in friendship with all the neighbouring powers. His principal favourite was the earl of Surrey, who promoted those schemes of magnificence and dissipation, which suited the inclination of his young master, and soon diminished the hoarded treasures of the late reign. Henry did not long delay the celebration of marriage with the infanta Catherine, to whom he had been unwillingly contracted after his brothers death; but disparity of years and disposition rendered it an ill-timed union. Soon after this, James 4th. King of Scotland made an incursion with a numerous body of troops into the north of England, and took some castles. He was opposed by the earl of Surrey; who, with a much inferior force, but better disciplined and commanded, gave an entire defeat to the Scots, at Flodden in Northumberland, in which James, with the flower of his nobility perished. Henry soon after this, granted peace to the queen his sister, who was declared regent.

Henry, violent and arbitrary in his temper, but subject to the controul of superior talents, set no bounds to his confidence in Wolsey, and seemed pleased with raising him to higher powers and dignity than any minister had before possessed in England. Besides, accumulating, with the archbishopric of York, the revenues of several other sees and benefices, he was exalted to the rank of cardinal, and took precedence of every other ecclesiastical person.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The resignation of the seals by archbishop Warham was followed by Wolsey's elevation to the post of high-chancellor, which placed him at the head of the judicial administration. His pride and ostentation kept pace with his advancement; and he resolved to appear, as he really was, the greatest man in the kingdom next to his master. The vigour and ability of his administration kept the nation in tranquility, and his magnificence shed lustre on the crown; while the king was left to the undisturbed enjoyment of his tastes and pleasures. But the ambition of Wolsey exerted a still greater influence, for it was the secret hinge upon which foreign ~~politics~~ projects and alliances turned during the course of his ministry. Francis the first had succeeded to the crown of France, and was by character disposed to employ every method for his own aggrandisement. His first neglect of Wolsey produced hostilities from the emperor Maximilian, influenced by English gold. When those had subsided, and Charles V had succeeded to the Spanish crown, Francis found it highly expedient to gain the friendship of Henry: and by proper applications to Wolsey, he induced him to persuade his master to resign for a sum of money his conquest of Tournay, and enter into an amicable correspondence. In order to cement the latter, the two kings, in 1520, had an interview between Guisnes and Ardres, the profuse magnificence of which gave the place of meeting the denomination of the field of the cloth of gold. Though Francis used all his address to ingratiate himself with Henry and his minister, in which he seems to have fully succeeded with the former, yet a distant prospect of the papacy, with some immediate advantages artfully thrown before the cardinal by young Charles, gave a preponderancy to his interests in the English councils. The principles of the reformation propagated by Luther were at this time making a rapid progress, to the great alarm of the votaries

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

of the Roman-catholic church. Among the most sincere and zealous of these was Henry, who had been carefully nurtured in that science so unfit for a prince, controversial divinity. Ambitious of glory of every kind, he entered the scholastic lists, and wrote a latin book against the tenets of Luther, which he presented to Leo X., and was in return honoured with the title of "Defender of the Faith" still preserved by his protestant successors. Luther published a reply, in which he treated his crowned antagonist with very little ceremony.

Though his marriage with his brothers widow had been sanctioned by a papal dispensation, and had subsisted with conjugal union for many years, yet objections to its legality seem never to have been entirely dormant. Henry, much addicted to ~~casuistry~~ the study of theological casuistry, had examined this question in his favourite authors, and had found an absolute condemnation of such an alliance. It is not impossible, therefore, that some real scruples dwelt on his mind upon the subject: But these might have been submitted to in silence, had not Katherine's superior age, and impaired health, rendered her an undesirable consort to a husband in the vigour of life and of a warm constitution. The wish for an increase of progeny, in order better to secure the succession in his family, was also naturally felt by him; and the death of several children in their infancy, was viewed as a mark of the divine displeasure, which threatened to leave him childless.

It can scarcely be doubted that from all these motives, he had begun to look towards a dissolution of his marriage, before an event took place which certainly urged him on to the immediate attempt. This was the appearance at court of Ann. Boleyn, lately returned from a residence in France, and possessed of charms which made a powerful impression on the

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

monarch's heart. Her prudent resistance to his amorous advances so inflamed his ardour, that he formed the resolution of raising her to the throne; and, with his characteristic impatience, immediately began to pursue the measures requisite for procuring a divorce from his present queen. He grounded his application entirely upon his scruples respecting the legality of his marriage, in which he obtained the ready consent of his clerical advisors. The pope, Clement VII. on a private consultation upon the business, gave a very favourable answer: and issued a commission to Wolsey, in conjunction with any other prelate, to examine the validity of the marriage and of Julius's dispensation. The emperor, however, coming to the knowledge of Henry's intention with respect to Catherine, his Aunt, threw out menaces which induced the timid pontiff to waver in the performance of his promise of favouring the divorce; and when farther pressed by the English envoys, he issued a new commission, in which he joined cardinal Campeggi with Wolsey for the trial of the cause. After many ~~days~~ delays, these legates opened their court in May 1529. and cited the king and queen to a personal appearance before them. The queen, however, who had received assurances of support from her nephew, and who, with all her conjugal duty, was firm in supporting her rights, refused to acknowledge the authority of the court, and appealed to the pope. She was declared contumacious: and the trial proceeded, when on a sudden an order came from Rome, in consequence of which Campeggi prorogued the sitting.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The fall of Wolsey, brought about by the king's ill-humour and the efforts of his many enemies, soon followed. He was indicted first in the star-chamber, and then in parliament; his immense property was forfeited to the king, and his person for a time committed to custody; and though he received a pardon, and was cheered with some gleams of his master's kind remembrance, he was never recalled to court. The papal court still acting with duplicity, Henry gladly adopted the suggestion of Cranmer to state the case of the marriage to all the universities of Europe, and obtain their opinions concerning it. The most eminent of them, even in countries where Henry could have no influence, decided against its legality, as did also the convocations of Canterbury and York. The pope persisting to call the cause before his own tribunal, the king was forced into measures derogatory to the authority of the holy see; and it was probably by way of showing his disregard to the ecclesiastical character that he renewed his prosecution of Wolsey, and summoned him to London in order to be tried for high-treason. But the cardinal's death by the road freed him from the effects of this new fit of resentment.

In November, 1532, the king ventured privately to marry Anne Boleyn. Her subsequent pregnancy caused in the next year an open avowal of the marriage, followed by a sentence of divorce from Catherine, pronounced by Cranmer. The papal court was highly incensed at this contempt of its authority, and declared Cranmer's sentence null, with a threat of excommunication to the king if he should not restore things to their former state. The interposition of Francis retarded the operation of this menace, and affairs seemed to be

in a train for agreement, when the casual delay of the courier who was bringing the king's promise to submit his cause to the Roman consistory (having first been assured of a decision in his favour) threw the pope and cardinals into a hasty fit of anger, under which they launched the withheld censure. Henry, on his part, kept no farther measure, but proceeded entirely to break off all spiritual allegiance to Rome, declaring himself the only supreme head on earth of the English church.— a title which has adhered to all his successors.

Thus was effected the great revolution, which has distinguished this reign in the annals of ecclesiastical history, and made it the commencement of an era of comparative light and reason. The birth of a daughter by the new queen produced a bill for regulating the succession to the crown, which settled it upon the issue of this marriage and the kings future heirs, setting aside the daughter of Catherine as illegitimate.

Though Henry had given so great a blow to the powers of the Romish church, it was by no means his intention to discard its theological system; and he displayed a rooted aversion to the principles of the reformers, by favouring a persecution which brought several of them to the stake. On the other hand, he was equally intollerant of the resistance made by zealous papists to ~~the~~ his assumption of the ecclesiastical ~~supremacy~~, and caused laws to be passed rendering such resistance capital. Two great men, Fisher the learned bishop of Rochester, and sir Thomas Moore, late chancellor, were victims to this inordinate severity. The violent proceedings of the court of Rome against the king were favoured by the monks and friars in England, who employed their influence to excite disaffection among the people. Henry was therefore provoked to a measure which most of all contributed to the overthrow of the

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Catholic religion in the kingdom: — His was the suppression of the monasteries. He began with the lesser religious houses, for the abolition of which an act of parliament was obtained, and their revenues were granted to the king. Having tasted of their ~~goods~~ spoils, he was not likely to remain contented with a part, and a new visitation some time after was followed by the suppression of all the remaining foundations of the kind, many of them large and splendid. His own coffers, however, received but an inferior proportion of the alienated property: he was lavish of grants to his courtiers and favourites; he bestowed pensions upon the discharged abbots, priors, and monks; and he erected six new bishoprics, which were endowed out of the lands of endowed monasteries. Another step highly favourable to the Reformation was a vote of convocation for a new version of the Scriptures into the vernacular tongue.

The popular judgment have always been found dangerous to the claims of church authority. An event, however happened which for a time injured the cause of the reformers. The new queen, Anne, who was attached to their opinions, fell under the suspicion of infidelity to her husband; and by means of the ill offices of her enemies, his wrath against her was inflamed to such a degree, that she was sent to the Tower, brought to her trial, and, on very inadequate evidence, capitally convicted. All her attempts to soften the mind of her unfeeling lord were unavailing, and she was beheaded in May 1536. Her fate was hastened by the king's new passion for Jane Seymour, whom he married the very next day after the execution of the unfortunate Anne.

The birth of prince Edward, 1537. fulfilled Henry's darling wish for a male heir: but his joy was allayed by the death of his queen soon after delivery. It was not till 1538. that the suppression of all the religious houses

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

was completed. The king's peculiar indignation fell upon St. Thomas Becket, the assertor of ecclesiastical against royal authority. He not only pillaged his rich shrine, but cited the saint himself into court, had him condemned as a traitor, expunged his name from the kalendar, and burnt his bones to ashes. Philosophy will smile to see mankind avenged of one tyranny by another; and this consideration will restrain the pity that might otherwise be felt for the ravages of Henry's boisterous hand. The fate of Lambert, a poor schoolmaster, was more deserving of compassion. Upon a prosecution for heresy, he appealed to the king; who, fond of an occasion to display his skill in theological disputations, admitted the appeal. On an appointed day, the king, seated on his throne in Westminster-hall, and attended by the lords spiritual and temporal, and other persons of distinction, entered the lists against the unsupported culprit, and, after sternly interrogating him concerning the real presence, undertook to refute his errors from the scriptures and the schoolmen. Six bishops in succession appeared as combatants on the same side, and in conclusion Lambert was asked whether he would live or die. He preferred the latter to a recantation, and was burnt at the stake, with circumstances of unusual cruelty. Henry now resolved to marry again, and his principal minister, Cromwell, who was secretly a favourer of the reformation, recommended to him Anne of Cleves, daughter to the duke of that name; a prince of great influence with the German protestants. She was accordingly sent for over; but her person proved so disgusting to the king, that he swore they had sent him a Flanders mare. He submitted, however, to accomplish his marriage, in 1540. and even created Cromwell earl of Essex: yet the ministers subsequent

fall. is supposed to have been chiefly owing to this match. The king soon procured from the convocation and parliament, a divorce from Anne of Cleves, who had phlegm enough to be little affected by this disgrace, and continued to reside in England. He then married Catherine Howard, niece to the Duke of Norfolk. This union brought him more under the influence of the Catholic party, and a rigorous prosecution was carried on against the protestants. At the same time, with an impartiality of intolerance, Papists who denied the kings supremacy were put to death, and the opposite victims were sometimes dragged to execution coupled together. The aged countess of Salisbury, mother of cardinal Pole, and the only relic of the Plantagenets, was the most eminent of the catholic sufferers. The king's fondness for his new queen met with a return which would have entitled a less tyrannical husband to pity. It was discovered that she proved false to his bed; and, upon further enquiry, it was found that her life had been loose before marriage. Henry's first emotion of tender grief was soon converted into fury: and a bill of attainder was passed in parliament against the queen, and her confidante lady Rochesford, which brought them both to the block in 1542. The obsequious parliament also gratified their master by an absurd law, making it treason for any woman whom the king might thereafter marry, to pass herself for a virgin, not being such. Henry proceeded to extend his rapacity over the church; at the same time he was extremely ~~solicitous~~ solicitous to bestow upon his subjects the benefits of true religion, according to the model of his own fluctuating creed. The successive publications of the "Institution of a Christian man," and the "Erudition of a Christian man," contained the royal

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

standards of orthodoxy. The use of the Scriptures was permitted, but not without great restrictions. alterations were made in the mass-book; dubious saints were expunged, and popular superstitions discouraged; and upon the whole, the principles of the reformation were gaining ground to an extent of which Henry himself was not sensible.

In 1543. Henry took for his sixth wife, Catherine Parr, widow of lord Latimer; a lady of merit, and inclined to the Reformation. In 1544. he had regulated the succession to the crown by a bill in parliament, declaring his son Edward, and any future male issue, his immediate heirs, and after them, the princesses Mary and Elizabeth, who were thus legitimated. But he also added a clause giving him power to dispose of the crown according to his pleasure.

The settling of religion was still an object nearest his heart, and he obtained such powers from parliament as rendered his will the sole authority on this point. The Catholic party endeavoured to render archbishop Cranmer obnoxious to him as a favourer of heresy.

It was not without reason, therefore, that the queen concealed her sentiments, and behaved with caution: upon this account she durst not intercede for three protestants, who were burnt at Windsor just after her marriage: she once indeed, attempted to argue with the king, but it had like to have cost her her life; wherefore, afterwards, she suffered the divines on each side to dispute, and the executioner to destroy.

It is, indeed, astonishing, to what a pitch of cruelty he attained, and to what a state of servility his people. We can account for either in no other manner, than that religious disputes had now so divided the people, and set one against the other,

that the king, availing himself of the universal weakness which was produced by universal dissentions became the tyrant of all.

But nature, at last, seemed kindly willing to rid the world of a monster that man was unable to destroy. Henry was now overgrown with corpulency and fatness, so that he became more and more unweildy. He could not go up or down stairs, but as he was raised up, or let down by an Engine. And an old sore in his leg became very uneasy to him: so that all the humours of his body sinking down into his leg, he was much pained, and became more furious than a chained lion: none dared to approach him without trembling. He had been ever stern and severe, he was now outrageous: flattery had corrupted all his senses; he deemed it an unpardonable crime to controvert those opinions which he himself was changing every hour. His courtiers, contending among themselves, and conspiring the death of each other; had no inclination to make an enemy of him. Thus he continued, for four years, the terror of all, and the tormentor of himself.

At length his end approached; he perceived that he had not long to live, his fat increasing, and his leg growing worse. He had already slaughtered several favourites; Bishop Fisher, Sr. Thos. Moore, Cromwell, and others, died upon the scaffold, and Wolsey prevented it by his own death: he was resolved to make one victim more before he left the world, and that was the duke of Norfolk, who had formerly suppressed a rebellion excited against him, and who had, all along, been the vigilant minister of his commands. This nobleman, had, outwardly, complied with the reformation, but, in his heart favoured the pope: the king knew this, and only wanted a pretext to put him and his son the earl of Surrey to death. It was no difficult matter to find one: the son had used the arms

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

of Edward the Confessor in his escutcheons, and the father had left a blank space in his own where they might be inserted. This was all the crimes alledged against them; but it was sufficient when the king gave his opinion that it was his will they should die. The earl of Surry was beheaded upon Towerhill, and a warrant was sent to the Lieut. of the Tower to cut off the duke of Norfolk's head in two days: this sentence was just upon the point of being executed, when the kings own death on the preceading night gave him an unexpected reprieve. Henry has been suffered to languish without any of his domestics having the courage to warn him of his approaching end. This was at length done by Sir Anthony Denny, who desired him to prepare for death and remember his former life, and to call on God for mercy through Jesus Christ. Upon which the king exprossed his grief for the sins of his past life; yet he said he trusted in the mercies of Christ, which were greater than they. Then Denny asked him if any Churchmen should be sent for, and he said, if any, it should be Archbishop Cranmer: but before he could come, the king was speechless; so Cranmer desired him to give some sign of his dying in the faith of Christ, upon which he squeezed his hand, and soon after died; in the 56th. of his age, and 38th. of his reign.

The character of this king is so strongly depicted and amply displayed in the uncontrolled actions of a long reign, that little can be wanted to finish the portrait. Wolsey said of him at his dying hour "He is a prince of a most royal carriage, and hath a princely heart: and rather than he will miss, or want any part of his will; he will endanger the one half of his kingdom."

Some sovereigns have been tyrants from revolt, some from being misled by favourites, and some from a spirit of party: but Henry was cruel from disposition alone, cruel in the government, cruel in religion, and cruel in his family; yet, tyrant as he was,

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

he died peaceably a natural death, while Henry the sixth, the most harmless of all monarchs, was dethroned, imprisoned, and assassinated. It is folly and wickedness to say, that good or bad actions are their own recompence here; true is the doctrine of holy writ; the wicked often have their good things in this life; the virtuous must look for them in another.

Our divines have taken much pains to vindicate the character of this vicious prince; as if his conduct and our reformation were, in fact, united: nothing can be more absurd than this; as if the most noble designs were not often brought about by the most vicious instruments: we see even the cruelty and injustice of man, employed in our holy redemption.

Bishop Burnets Hist. of the reformation, and Hume and Lyttleton's Hist. of England.

Cardinal Borromeo, a saint of the Roman church, was the son of count Gilbert Borromeo He was born at the castle of Arona in 1538. and made an early progress in letters. on the accession of his uncle Pius 4th. to the popedom, in 1559, he was called to Rome and elevated to the dignity of cardinal-nephew, archbishop of Milan, grand penitentiary, legate of Bologna, and protector of several crowns and religious orders. He, in fact, at the age of 22. governed most of the important affairs of the church: and the encouragement given to letters and learned men during that pontificate, are almost entirely to be ascribed to him. He instituted an academy in his house named the Vatican Knights, where all the learned men in Rome assembled to discuss

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

questions in literature, particularly relative to sacred subjects. at his setting out in life he adopted all the splendor and magnificence in his household and equipage, which suited the young nephew and favourite of a pope: but the council of Trent, having warmly enjoined the reformation of clerical manners, he was the first to set an example of obedience to its decrees. He dismissed 80 domesties at once; discarded silk from his dress, and fasted one day in every week on bread and water. He likewise zealously co-operated with the council in the design of promoting better education among the clergy, and instituted a number of seminaries in his own diocese and other places for this purpose. He was the founder of the Jesuits college in Milan; and to him was chiefly owing the erection of a magnificent edifice for the university of Bologna. After the death of his uncle, he retired to his own bishopric, and chiefly employed himself in the reformation of religious orders, and other cares relative to the good of the church and the happiness of the people. He visited the remotest parts of his diocese, and carried into them pastoral consolation of every kind. In a dreadful pestilence he assisted the poor personally and by his clergy, and sold his goods to give them relief. He held several provincial councils and synods, in which he passed the most salutary regulations for church-government. In the midst of these meritorious labours, he was cut off at the age of 47. in 1584. Pope Paul V. in 1610. bestowed on him the honours of canonization, which few in the latter ages seem better to have deserved.

This cardinal left a great number of writings on subjects of faith and morals; of which five volumes folio were printed at Milan in 1747. A large collection of his M.S. letters is preserved in that city.

Moreri; and, Aikins Biography.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Some general remarks on the dress and fashion of the times, as they are noticed by the rev.d J. Granger, in his "Biographical History of England."

In the reign of Richard 2d. the peaks, or tops of shoes and boots were worn of so enormous a length, that they were tied up to the knees. A law was made

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

questions in literature, particularly relative to sacred subjects. at his setting out in life he adopted all the splendor and magnificence in his household and equipage, which suited the young nephew and favourite of a pope: but the council of Trent, having warmly enjoined the reformation of clerical manners, he was the first to set an example of obedience to its decrees. He dismissed 80 domestics at once; discarded silk from his dress, and fasted one day in every week on

X Orders for King Henry VIII.'s Barber.

It is also ordained, that the King's Barber shall be daily by the King's uprising ready and attendant in the Privy Chamber, with his water, clothes, bason, knives, combes, scissars, and such other stuff as to his room doth appertain, for trimming and dressing the King's head, and beard. And that the said Barber do take an especial regard to the pure and clean keeping of his own person and apparel, using himself always honestly in his conversation, without resorting to the company of vile persons, or misguided women: in avoiding such changes and annoyance as by that means he might do to the King's most royal person; not failing, upon the pain of loosing his room, and further punishment at the King's pleasure.

Antiquarian Repertory.
Vol. 2.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Some general remarks on the dress and fashion of the times, as they are noticed by the rev.d J. Granger, in his "Biographical History of England."

In the reign of Richard 2d. the peaks, or tops of shoes and boots were worn of so enormous a length, that they were tied up to the knees. A law was made in the same reign to limit them to two inches.

X The variety of dresses worn in the reign of Henry the eighth, may be concluded from the print of the naked Englishman, holding a piece of cloth, and a pair of shears. The dress of the king and the nobles, in the beginning of this reign, was not unlike that worn by the yeomen of the guard at present. This was probably aped by inferior persons.

It is recorded, "that Anne Boleyn wore yellow mourning for Catherine of Arragon. And in Hall's Chronicle we read that "Kynge Henrie wore whyte mourning, for the unfortunate Ann Bollen."

Queen Mary.

It has been before observed, that much the same kind of dress which was worn by Henry VIII in the former part of his reign, is now worn by the yeomen of the guard. It is no less remarkable, that the most conspicuous and distinguishing part of a cardinal's habit, which has been banished from England ever since the death of Cardinal Pole, is also now worn by the inferior order of females, and is called a cardinal.

The reign of Mary appears to have been the æra of ruffs and farthingales, as they were first brought hither from Spain. Howel tells us in his "Letters" that the Spanish word for a farthingale literally

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

translated, signifies cover infant, as it was intended to conceal pregnancy.

A blooming virgin in this age seems to have been more solicitous to hide her skin, than a shrivelled old woman is at present. The very neck was generally concealed; the arms were covered quite to the wrists; the petticoats were worn long, and the head-gear, or coiffure, close. To which was sometimes fastened a light veil, which fell down behind, as if intended occasionally to cover even the face.

If the authority of engraved portraits are to be depended on, the beard extended, and expanded itself more during the short reign of Edward VI. and Queen Mary, than from the conquest to that period. Bishop Gardener, has a beard long and streaming like a comet. The beard of Cardinal Pole is thick and bushy. This venerable appendage to the face was formerly greatly regarded.

Though learned authors have written for and against almost every thing, we never saw any thing written against the beard. The pamphlets on the "Unloveliness of Love-locks," and the "Mischief of long hair" made much noise in the kingdom, in the reign of Cha. I.

Queen Elizabeth.

We are informed by Hentzner, that the English, in the reign of Elizabeth, cut the hair close on the middle of the head, but suffered it to grow on either side.

As it is usual in dress, as in other things, to pass from one extreme to the other, the large jutting

coat became quite out fashion in this reign, and a coat was worn resembling a waistcoat.

The men's ruffs were generally of a moderate size, the women's bore a proportion to their farthingales, which were enormous.

We are informed that some beaux had actually introduced long swords and high ruffs, which ~~were~~ approached the royal standard. This roused the jealousy of the queen, who appointed officers to break every man's sword, and to clip all ruffs which were beyond a certain length.

The breeches, or to speak more properly the drawers, fell far short of the knees, and the defect was supplied with long hose. The tops of which were fastened under the drawers.

William, earl of Pembroke, was the first who wore knit stockings in England, which were introduced in this reign. (1564) They were presented to him by Wm. Rider, an apprentice near London-bridge, who happened to see a pair brought from Mantua, at an Italian merchants in the city, and made a pair exactly like them.

Edward Vere, the 17th. earl of Oxford, was the first that introduced embroidered gloves and perfumes into England, which he brought from Italy. He presented the queen with a pair of perfumed gloves, and her portrait was painted with them upon her hands.

At this period was worn hats of a singular form, which resemble a certain chamber utensil, with a broad brim. Philip 2d. in the former reign, seems

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

to wear one of these utensils upon his head, and makes at least as grotesque an appearance as his countryman Don Quixote with the barbers bason.

The Rev. Mr. John More of Norwich, one of the worthiest clergymen in the reign of Elizabeth, gave the best reason that could be given, for wearing the longest and largest beard, of any Englishman of his time; namely, "That no act of his life might be unworthy of the gravity of his appearance." I wish, (adds Granger) as good a reason could always have been assigned, for wearing the longest hair, and the longest or largest periwig.

It was ordered in the first year of Elizabeth, that no fellow of Lincoln's Inn, "should wear any beard of above a fortnight's growth.

Queen Elizabeth left no less than 3,000. different habits in her wardrobe when she died, and was possessed of the dresses of all countries.

At this time the stays or boddice, were worn very long waisted.

James the first.

Henry Vere, the gallant earl of Oxford, was the first nobleman that appeared at court, in the reign of James, with a hat and white feather, which was sometimes worn by the king himself.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The long love-lock, seems to have been first in fashion among the beaux in this reign, who sometimes stuck flowers in their ears.

William, earl of Pembroke, a man far from an effeminate character, is represented with ear rings. (see his portrait in the Ballroom.)

Wrought night-caps were in use in the reigns of Elizabeth, James, and Charles 1st. Privy-counsellors and physicians wore them embroidered with gold and silk: those worn by the clergy were only black and white. Mrs Kennon, the midwife, a collector of curiosities, had the night-caps of Oliver Cromwell, embroidered with black.

James appears to have left the beard in much the same state as he found it, on his accession to the throne.

The cloak, a dress of great antiquity, was more worn at this time than in any of the preceding reigns. It continued to be in fashion after the restoration of Charles II. The cloak, which has for time immemorial been worn in Spain, was worn by the Romans. It is well known that James 1st. used to hunt in a ruff and trowsers.

We learn from Sr Thomas Overbury, that yellow stockings were worn by some of the ordinary country gentlemen.

Silk garters, puffed in a large knot, were worn below the knees, and knots, or roses in the shoes.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Wilson informs us, that the countess of Essex, after her divorce, appeared at court "in the habit "of a virgin, with her hair pendant almost to her "feet."

The ladies began to indulge a strong passion for foreign lace in this reign, which rather encreased than abated, in succeeding generations.

The ruff and farthingale still continued to be worn. Yellow starch for ruffs, first invented by the French, and adapted to the sallow complexion of that people, was introduced by Mrs. Turner, the widow of a physician, who had a principal hand in poisoning Sir Thomas Overbury. This vain and infamous woman, who went to be hanged in a ruff of that colour, helped to support the fashion to the last: it began to decline upon her execution.

The ladies, like those of Spain, were banished from court, during the reign of James, which was perhaps, a reason why dress underwent very little alteration during that period.

It may not be impertinent to remark, that the lady of Sir Robert Cary, afterwards earl of Monmouth, was mistress of the sweet (or perfumed) coffers to Anne of Denmark; an office that answered to that of mistress of the robes at present.

Long coats were worn by boys, till they were 7 or 8 years old, the dress now worn by the blue coat boys, in London, was that of the time of Ed. VI. who founded the hospital. We are told by dean Fell, that the famous Dr. Hammond was in long coats, when he was sent to Eton college.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Charles the first.

In this reign, the hat continued to be worn with much such a sort of crown as that described in the reign of Elizabeth: but the brim was extended to a reasonable breadth.

The hair was worn low on the forehead, and generally parted: some wore it very long; others of a moderate length. The King, and consequently many others, wore a love-lock on the left side, which was much longer then the rest of the hair. The unseemliness of this fashion occasioned Mr. Prynne to write a book in quarto against love-locks. It appears that Charles 1st. cut off his love-lock in the year 1648. It is obvious to remark here, that his present majesty cut off his hair, soon after his return from Portsmouth, in 1773.

The beard diminished very gradually under the two Charles's, till it was reduced to a slender pair of whiskers. It became quite extinct in the reign of James the 2d. as if its fatality had been connected with that of the house of Stuart.

The ruff, which of all fantastic modes maintained its profession the longest, was worn, for some time after the accession of Charles; but it had almost universally given place to the falling band, when Vandyck was in England.

Slashed doublets, doublets with slit sleeves, and cloaks, were much in fashion.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Trunk breeches, one of the most monstrous singularities of dress ever seen in this, or any other age, were worn in the reign of James and Charles 1st.

Little flimsy Spanish leather boots and spurs, were much worn by gentlemen of fashion. It was usual for the beaux in England and France, to call for their boots, and some think their spurs too, when they were going to a ball, as they very rarely wore the one without the other.

Mr. Peck, the antiquarian, informs us, that he had in his possession, a whole length portrait of King Charles 1st. the dress of which he thus describes:
"He wore a falling band, a short green doublet, the
"arm-parts, towards the shoulder, wide and slashed;
"zig-zag turned up ruffles; very long green breech-
"es (like a Dutchman) tied far below the knee,
"with long yellow ribbands; red stockings, great
"shoe roses, and a short red cloak, lined with blue,
"with a star on the shoulder."

Ladies wore their hair low on the forehead, and parted in small singlets. Many wore it curled like a perruke, and some braided and rounded in a knot, on the top of the crown. They frequently wore strings of pearls in their hair. Ear-rings, necklaces, bracelets, and other jewels were also much worn.

Laced handkerchiefs, resembling the large falling band worn by the men, were in fashion among the ladies. This article of dress has been lately revived and called a Vandyck.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Many ladies at this period are painted with their arms and their bosoms bare; and there is no doubt but they sometimes went with those parts exposed.

Cowley, in his discourse "Of Greatness," censures some enormities in the dress of his time, in the following terms; "Is any thing more common than to see our "ladies of quality wear such high shoes as they cannot "walk in without ~~some~~ one to lead them.? And a gown "as long again as their body: so that they cannot stir to "the next room, without a page or two to hold it up."

The citizen's wives in this reign seem to have had their domestic sumptuary laws, and to have adopted the frugal maxims of their husbands. There appears from Hollar's habits, to have been a much greater disparity, in point of dress, betwixt them and the ladies of quality, than betwixt the former and the wives of our present aldermanry

The dress of religion gave the highest offence to some gloomy zealots in this reign, who were determined to strip her of her white robe †, to ravish the ring from her finger, to despoil her of every ornament, and cloath her only in black.

† The surplice, which was in derision called "a rag "of popery," gave great offence to many women of nice modesty and tender consciences, who thought it highly indecent that a man should wear "a shirt upon "his clothes." The devout women in these days seem to have regarded this vestment with different eyes from those of an honest country girl at Christ Church, in Oxford, who, upon seeing the students return from prayers in their surplices, blessed herself, and, in my hearing [Granger] said, with an extatic emphasis,

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

that they looked like so many angels in white. The matrimonial ring, and the square cap, worn at this time held in equal detestation with the surplice the liturgy, and church-music. The device on the standard of colonel Cook, a parliamentarian of Gloucestershire, was a man in armour, cutting off the corner of a square cap with a sword.

Mr. Prynne's book before mentioned, is written in the true spirit of those times, and is well worth the notice of my readers, especially the ladies. it is entitled, "The Unloveliness of Love-locks, or a "summary discourse, proving the wearing and nourish- "ing of Locks, or Love-locks, to be altogether unseemly "and unlawful unto Christians, in which there are "likewise some passages out of the Fathers, against Face- "Painting; the wearing of supposititious, powdered, or "extraordinary long Hair: and the Women's mannish, "unnatural, impudent, unchristian cutting of the Hair."

How would Prynne have exclaimed, if he had seen such bushes of hair as the ladies bore upon their heads, about the years 1775 and 6. bushes so enormous, that they seemed to require the tonsure of a gardener's shears instead scissars, to reduce them to tolerable dimensions. Among all the strange Gothic figures which we have seen, none is of so monstrous a disproportion, as that betwixt the female head and limbs at this period; even the long, and large hoop was wanting to keep it in countenance.

The hair of the "committee cut" as it was called, was remarkably short.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Interregnum.

It appears by the broad seal of Charles 2d. in Sandford, dated 1653. that he wore long hair and whiskers. It also appears from the prints of him, that he sometimes wore a large cravat, and, at other times, a long falling band with tassels. His ruffles were large, his doublet short, his boots were also short, with large tops, his hair long, with a lock on the right side much longer than the rest.

Mr. Benlowes, in his "Theophila," published in 1652. has given us a print of a man of mode. In his hat, the brim of which is extended horizontally, is a large feather: it inclines much to the right side, as if it were falling off his head. His hair is very long, his ruffles are double, his doublet reaches no lower than the waistband of his breeches; his sword is enormous, and suspended to a belt which comes over his right shoulder: his breeches are large, with puffs ~~at the~~ like small blown bladders, quite round the knees: his boots are very short, with fringed tops, which are near as ample in their dimensions as the brim of his hat. It appears from the same author, that black patches were sometimes worn by the beaux at the time of the Interregnum. Short hair, short bands, short cloaks, and long visages, frequently occur in the portraits of this period.

Mr. Benlowes has also given us prints of two ladies, engraved by Hollar; one in a summer, the other in a winters dress. The former is without a cap, has her hair combed like a wig, except that which grows on the crown of the head, which is nicely braided, and rounded in a knot. her neck-

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

handkerchief is surrounded with a deep scallop-ed lace, and her cuffs are laced much in the same manner. The sleeves of her gown have many slash-es, through which her linnen is very conspicuous: her fan is of the modern make. The latter is represented in a close black hood, and a black mask × which just covers her nose. She wears a sable tippet, and holds a large muff of the same kind, which entire-ly covers her arms.

× It is well known that the mask has concealed many immoralities, and that it was long worn by women of intrigue, and prostitutes of the town. Dryden, in the epilogue to his "Love Triumphant." mentions "Masks and Misses" as persons of much the same character. The word Miss, was formerly used for a woman of ill fame. The mask was indeed frequently worn by women of the strictest virtue; and generally on the first night of a comedy, in the reign of Cha. 2.

At this period (Interregnum) a bill against the vice of painting, wearing patches, and immodest dress of women, was read in the house of Commons.

At the same time was published a pamphlet en-titled "The Loathsomeness of long Hair, with an appendix against Painting, Spots, naked Breasts &c

Patches, which derived their origin from the Indi-ans, were called in the dialogue of the vulgar, beauty spots, but were in reality, spots of deformity, and would have been so esteemed, had they been natural. Sir Kenelm Digby informs us, that the following fact was well known to all the English court.

A Lady, who was his relation, and who, as he says was, "niece of Fortescu, the daughter of count

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Arundale," made him a visit. She was then in the pride of her beauty, which she endeavoured to heighten by artificial embellishments; and was particularly nice in her patches, to which Sir Kenelm had an aversion. He brought several arguments to dissuade her from the use of these savage ornaments. Among others, as she was with child, he said, "Have you no apprehensions that your child may be born with half-moons upon its face, or rather, that all the black which you bear up and down in small portions, may assemble in one, and appear in the middle of his forehead?" This remonstrance, occasioned her leaving off the practice of patching; but his words made such an impression upon her imagination, that the daughter, of whom she was then pregnant, was born with a spot "as large "as a crown of gold" in the middle of her forehead.
Vide Digby's discourse concerning the Powder of Sympathy.

Charles the second.

The Monmouth, or military cock of the hat, was much worn in this reign, and continued a considerable time in fashion.

The periwig which had been long used in France, was introduced into England soon after the Restoration.

There is a tradition, that the large black periwig which Dr. R. R. bequeathed, among other things of much less consideration, to the Bodleian Library, was worn by Charles the second.

It was observed, that a periwig procured many

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

persons a respect, and even veneration, which they were strangers to before, and to which they had not the least claim from their personal merit. The judges, and physicians, who thoroughly understood this magic of the wig, gave it all the advantage of length, as well as size.

The extravagant fondness of some men for this unnatural ornament is scarce credible: I have heard of a country gentleman who employed a painter to place periwigs upon the heads of several of Vandyke's pictures.

Some men of tender consciences were greatly scandalized at this article of dress, as equally indecent with long hair; and more culpable, because more unnatural. Many preachers inveighed against it in their sermons, and cut their hair shorter, to express their abhorrence of the reigning mode.

Mr. Wood informs us, that Nath. Vincent, D.D. chaplain in ordinary to the king, preached before him at Newmarket, in a long periwig, and Holland sleeves, according to the then fashion for gentlemen; and that his majesty was so offended at it, that he commanded the duke of Monmouth, chancellor of the university of Cambridge, to see the statutes ~~of this~~ concerning the decency of apparel put in execution; which was done accordingly.

Dr. Eachard, says, "As to the king's more private "ordering his family, in the beginning of October 1666. "his majesty to promote frugality and decency in habit, "and to discourage the extravagancy of french fashions, "made a solemn and peremptory declaration of the

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

"fashion of his apparel, which he resolved to wear for
"the future. It was strait Spanish breeches; instead
"of a doublet, a long vest down to the mid-leg; and
"above that, a loose coat, after the Muscovite, or Polish
"way; the sword girt over the vest; and, instead of shoes
"and stockings, a pair of buskins, or brodekins. Which
"habit was found to be very decent and convenient
"to his majesty; and was for a considerable time used
"and followed by the chief of his courtiers."

The satin-cap was laid aside, and the formal screwed-up face, was, for the most part, changed for a more natural and unconstrained aspect.

Dr. Eachard tells us, that we had a great plenty of religious face makers in the late zealous times. "Then it was," says he, "that godliness chiefly consisted in the management of the eye; and he that had the least pupil was the most righteous, because most easily concealed by the rolling white. Then it was that they would scarce let a sound faced man go to heaven; and if he had but a little blood in his cheeks, his condition was counted very dangerous, and it was almost an infallible sign of absolute reprobation."

Nothing is more certain than black satin caps, tipped and edged with white, were then worn by some divines, to give an appearance of langour and mortification to the countenance.

It has been gravely asserted by some presbyterian writers, that the cloak is apostolical, as we read that Saint Paul left his cloak at Troas. But, for this very reason, it may be concluded, that he did not constantly preach in it.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The lace ~~neckcloth~~ neckcloth became in fashion in this, and continued to be worn in the two following reigns.

Open sleeves, pantaloons, and ~~double~~ shoulder-knots were also worn at this period, which was the æra of shoe-buckles: but ordinary people, and such as affected plainness in their garb, continued for a long time after, to wear strings to their shoes.

The clerical habit which, before it is grown rusty, is a very decent dress, seems not to have been worn in its present state before the reign of Cha. 2d.

The ladies hair was curled and frizled with the nicest art, and they frequently set it off with heart-breakers. (i.e. artificial curls) Sometimes a string of pearls, or an ornament of ribband, was worn on the head; and in the latter part of this reign, hoods of various kinds were in fashion.

Patching and painting the face, than which nothing was more common in France, was also too common among the ladies in England. But what was much worse, they affected a mean between dress and nakedness: which occasioned the publication of a book, entitled, "A just and seasonable Reprehension of naked Breasts and Shoulders"

It appears from "Grammont," that green stockings were worn by one of the greatest beauties at court.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

William the third.

The fashions underwent some trifling changes in this reign. Dryden complained that "our shippers (taylors) go over once a year into France, to "bring back the newest mode, and to learn to cut "and shape it."

The gentlemen wore their coats cut strait before, which reached below the knee, with lace in front, and often buttoned to the bottom, without pockets on the outside, and large cuffs, laced and buttoned, but no collar.

The vest reached nearly to the knee, and was frequently fringed with gold or silver. Frogs, or tasselled buttonholes adorned them.

The culottes fitted close, and reached below the knee; the shirt was raffled, and generally with lace: the cravat long, and plain; or entirely point; the shoe square-toed, the heel high, the buckle large: boots were worn, high and stiffened, and the hats were cocked, and of a moderate size. We may reasonably suppose that the gentlemen dressed more the Dutch rather than in the French fashions; but the monarch seldom varied his dress. The greatest extravagance of that period was the perruke. This article of French origin, now expanded to an enormous size, Lewis XIV. wore a profusion of false hair: and even his statues were loaded with this enormity of wig. Nothing could be more absurd than that strange appearance of generals in armour, covered ~~with~~ to the pommels of their saddles with false hair, frosted with powder. The beaus, however, were more extravagant in the use of this article, and had their coats

on the shoulders and back regularly powdered, as well as their wigs. All orders, professions, and ages, wore flowing perukes: but the higher the rank, the greater the abundance of hair. Boys, who were sons of the great, were subject to this folly, as well as their fathers; and many could hardly remember ever having worn their natural hair. Thus what was originally intended, like Otho's wig, to hide baldness, and to imitate in colour the deficient hair, was now uniformly white, and by its preposterous profusion, appeared to swell the head to a most unnatural size. If the idea was adopted from the vast curling mane of the lion, it ought to have been solely appropriated to the military; but it covered the head of the lawyer and the medical man, but only in proportion to the rank of each. It would have been considered the height of human insolence for the counsellor to have worn as large a wig, as a judge, or an attorney as a counsellor. The clergy, at length, copied the example of their metropolitan; even the modest Tillotson became wiggified, and the fashion gradually descended to the humble curate; but John Baptist Thiers, D.D. a French ecclesiastic, inflamed with holy zeal for the ecclesiastical tonsure, wrote an elaborate work against perukes, and false hair, especially as worn by the clergy, which is entitled "Histoire de Perruques, a Paris, 1690" a duodecimo of 500 pages. Of the false glories of Lewis XIV. the wig was the most preposterous; yet so essentially necessary to this great monarch, that he was never seen without it. Before he rose from his bed, his valet gave him his forest of peruke. Champagne was wigmaker in ordinary to the London beaus in this reign; who had for their mottos the scratch, requiring neither frizzling nor buckling, but rectified instantly from

any little disorder by passing the comb through it. The large flaxen periwigs were by a wag called the silver fleece. Charles 2ds. reign might be called that of black, this, that of white wigs.

The ladies wore their dresses long and flowing, and were then servile copyists of the French, but not so much so as they have been since. They flounced their coats; a fashion probably borrowed from Albert Durer, who represented an angel in a flounced petticoat, driving Adam and Eve out of Paradise. The ruffles were long and double, and the hair much frizzled and curled. Jewels, pearls, and amber, were much worn in the hair; and ear-rings, necklaces, bracelets, ornaments on the stomacher, and on the shoulders. The ladies, following the queen's example, began now to work with their needles. The ladies wore a head-dress more like a veil than a cap, thrown back, the sides of which hung below the bosom: from this the head-dress gradually shrunk to a caul with two lappets, known by the name of a mob. The shoes had raised heels, square toes, were high in the instep, and worked with gold, and were always of the most costly materials. The gloves of both sexes were of white leather, worked, but not so extravagantly as in Charles the first's days. I [Noble] purchased for Dr. Green a pair of gloves of queen Mary's or queen Ann's, or both, with others, which had belonged to our queens regnant, or consorts. Happy, thrice happy ladies of modern days, who can go and purchase a profusion of costly toys from India, in almost every street in London, the great mart of traffic. When Mary, luckless Mary, was obliged by stealth to obtain from a woman, who dealt

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

in such forbidden articles, fans; and other female paraphernalia, and yet, being discovered, though she wore a crown, was soundly rated for her extravagance, or gossipping, or both, by her austere husband. Hoops did not encumber the fair sex at this time: but not to be without something more than a gentle swell, they had their commodes which set out the hinder part, and gave additional grace, it was thought, to the swimming train. If, however, we allow that there was too much exuberance of hair to the men, and rather more size (being) than was necessary to the ladies; the dress of both sexes was appropriate; the men studied manliness, the women modesty.

Noble's con. Grangers Biog. Hist.

Queen Ann.

The dress in this reign did not differ very considerably from that of the last; but after the conclusion of peace French fashions were imported, much to the satisfaction of the youth of both sexes, though they were greatly disapproved of by the sedate and aged members of the community. The gentlemen contracted the size of their wigs, and, when in an undress, tied up some of the most flowing of the curls: those received the name of Ramillie wigs, and afterwards tie wigs; but were never worn in full dress. The cravat had long ends, that fell on the breast; and were generally of point lace, but sometimes only bordered, or fringed. The coat was long, and open at the bottom of the sleeves, for there was no cuffs: and was edged with gold or silver from the top (as it had no collar) to the bottom with clasps and buttons the whole length, and at the opening

at the sleeves. Young gentlemen frequently had the sleeves only half way down the arm, and the short sleeve very full, and deeply ruffled. An ornamented belt kept the coat tight at the bottom of the waist. The vest, and lower part of the dress had little clasps, and was seldom seen. The roll-up stocking came into vogue at this period, and the sandal was much used by the young men: these were finely wrought. The elder gentlemen had the shoe fastened with small buckles upon the instep; and raised, but not high heels.

The ladies wore the hair in a becoming manner, curled round the face. The flowing coif, or rather veil, of the finest linnen, fastened upon the head, fell behind, and prevailed till the high projecting head-dress was restored, after it had been discontinued fifteen years. Swift observed, when dining with Sir Thomas Hanmer, the Duchess of Grafton, who was there, wore this unbecoming ~~head dress~~ ungraceful, Babel head-dress, and who looked, said the cynic, "like a mad woman." The large necklace was still used, though not constantly worn; but the ear-ring was discontinued. The bosom was either entirely exposed, or merely shaded by gauze; an indecency that gave great offence to prudent fathers, as also to those ladies whose necks no longer vied ~~with~~ in whiteness with the down of swans. The chemise had a tucker or border, but that seldom concealed what it ought to have hid. X

X It is usual for our silver money to have the royal bust with drapery, and the gold pieces without any. Queen Anne commanded that the drapery should appear both on the gold & silver coin. It did honour to her delicacy.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The boddice was open in front, and fastened with gold or silver clasps or jewelry, the sleeves full. The large tub hoop made its appearance in this reign, and was of all things the most absurd. However, the apology for its absurdity was its coolness in summer by admitting a free circulation of air. Granger, says "It was no more a petticoat, than Diogenes's tub was his breeches." The flounces and furbelows, which began in this reign, became most enormously ridiculous. Embroidered shoes continued in fashion, and both ladies and gentlemen had their gloves richly embroidered.

Noble's con. Granger's Biog. Hist.

George, the first.

We do not perceive any great variation in this, from the last reign. It might, indeed, have been supposed that a new royal family would have brought new fashions with them, but there were reasons, which prevented their introduction; George, the first, was advanced in years, and seldom mixed with his subjects; and the act which precluded the granting of honours to foreigners, prevented many German gentlemen from visiting England. The female sex, however, generally alter their modes of dress most: but as there was no queen in Great Britain, and as the ladies who accompanied his Majesty were neither by birth, propriety of conduct, age, or beauty, qualified

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

to make any impression in point of fashion in this country, where they were very generally unpopular, their influence did not operate much towards effecting an alteration in female dress or decorations of any kind. The peace cultivated secretly by George and the regent of France caused a greater intercourse between the courts and kingdoms than had subsisted for many years. As usual, some little difference in the shape of the materials for clothing appeared; but so little as to be scarcely worth notice. Dr. John Harris, prebendary of Canterbury published his elaborate "Treatise upon the Modes, or a Farewell to French Kicks; in 1715. which was well received: and it has been hinted, that Bishop Gibson, then the disposer of Mitres, was solicited to give his consent for rewarding the author with one for his labour; and accordingly, on the particular recommendation of John. Duke of Argyle, the patriotic reprobater of French modes, was made bishop of Landaff. The Right Rev. author, for such, be find, he became, dissuades his countrymen from applying to foreigners in matters of dress, because we have "a right, and power, and genius, to supply ourselves. The French tailors, he observed, invent new modes of dress, and dedicate them to great men, as authors do books: as was the case with the roquelaure cloak, which then displaced the surtout; and was called the roquelaure from being dedicated to the Duke of Roquelaure, whose title was spread by this means, throughout France and Britain. The coat, says our author, was not the invention of France, but

but its present modifications and adjuncts were all entirely owing to them: as the pockets and pocket flaps, as well as the magnitude of the plaits, which differ from time to time in number, but always agree in the mystical efficacy of an unequal number.

The ladies still reduced their shapes, as if to represent some of those insects which seem to have the two ends held together only by a slender union. But the consequence of this tapering was deformity and ill-health. In vain did a Venus de Medicis prove, that there is a due proportion to be observed by nature. In vain was it allowed that, amongst unclothed Africans, a crooked woman was as great a rarity, as a straight European lady. To Mademoiselle Pantine, a mistress of Marshall Saxe, the world was obliged for that stiffened pasteboard case, called a pantine; by which a universal compression ensued, to the destruction of the fine symmetry of the female form, as designed by nature. Spanish broadcloth, trimmed with gold lace, was still in use for ladies dresses; and scarfs, greatly furbelowed, were worn from the duchess to the peasant, as were riding hoods on horseback; and the mask, which continued in use till the following reign, to shield the face from the summer's sun and the winter's wind.

Nobles con. Granger's Biog. Hist.

The remains of several of our monarchs having been deposited in the Royal Chapel of Saint George, within the Castle of Windsor; namely, Edward IV. Henry VI. Henry VIII. and Charles I. some account of the ceremonies observed at their respective funerals, may not be deemed uninteresting.

Funeral of King Edward 4th. who died 9 apr. 1483.

The manner of the king's interment was thus; First, the corpse was covered from the navel to the knees, and so laid upon a board, all naked; and so continued ten or twelve hours; that all the Lords, spiritual and temporal, then being in, or about London, might look on him: and the Lord Mayor and his brethren saw him so lying. And then he was seared. Then on the morrow after he was brought into the Chapel of St. Stephen (now the house of commons) where there was three masses sung; first, of our Lady, second, of the holy trinity, third, the requiem: and in the afternoon there was sung dirge, and commendationes; and at night well watched by nobles, and his servants. He rested in this order eight days; and on Wednesday, being the 17th day of the month of April, aforesaid, the body was conveyed into the Abbey of Westminster, borne by several Knights and Esquires, that were of his body. Having upon the corpse a rich and large black cloth of gold, with a cross of cloth of silver; and above that, a rich canopy of

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

cloth imperial, fringed with gold and black silk. borne by four knights, having at each corner four banners, also born by four knights. first, of the Trinity, second, of our Lady. third, of St. George, and fourth, of St. Edward. My lord Howard bore the kings banner before the body; the officers of arms about him on every side.

In the Hearse, in Westminster Abbey, above the body and cloth of gold aforesaid, was a personage like to the similitude of a King, in habit royal; crowned with a crown royal on his head; holding in one hand a sceptre, and in the other a ball of silver gilt, with a cross pattee.

When the mass, and all other solemnities were performed; the body was placed in a chariot, drawn by six horses; and so with that pomp that was requised, ~~he~~ went to Charing-cross; where the chariot was censed; and from thence to Eyon abbey, where it was received that night with the usual ceremonies.

From thence, on the next morning, they departed in good order to Eton, where they were received by the procession of Windsor; and at the castle gate, the Archbishop of York, and the bishop of Winchester censed the corpse; and from thence they passed to the new church, wherein the choir was ordained a marvellous well wrought Hearse.

Being that night well watched, with a good company of Nobles, and Esquires of the body: and was there buried with all solemnity befitting so great and victorious a King. and had a rhiming epitaph composed for him, registred in a book in the college of arms. His queen, Eliz. Wideville and his son, duke of Bedford, are both buried with him.

Hall.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Funeral of princess Mary, daughter to king Edward IV.

Mary of York, 5th daughter to Edward IV. was promised in marriage to the king of Denmark; but dying before the consummation thereof in the Tower of Greenwich, on Thursday before Whitsunday, 1482. in the 22d of Edward IV. on the Monday in the Whitsun-week her corps was brought to the church of Greenwich, and there had her dirge began by James Goldwell, bishop of Norwich; who also sung mass the next morning, there being present several Lords and Ladies. In the afternoon, the body was conveyed into a mourning chariot, drawn by horses trapped with black, and adorned with ◊ of her arms. Thus from Greenwich, they set forward to Kingston, where the corps rested that night; and from thence next morning towards Windsor; where being met by the parish in procession at the foot of the bridge next Eton, they proceeded to the Chapel at Windsor Castle; where the body was buried with the usual offices thereunto belonging. Sandford.

The muse that erst in joyful strains did raise
Her voice, now sorrowing sighs in mournful lays;
Snatch'd is the rose, the flower of our pride,
Our father, pastor, guardian, king and guide,
Glory of the world, and England's chiefest grace,
Edward the fourth, alas! from us he's gone,
Our Arthur, Jonathon, and Solomon.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

King Henry VI.

After a life of piety and devotion, and a troublesome reign, King Henry 6th. was murdered in the Tower of London, by Richard duke of Gloucester, brother to Edward 4th. on the 21st. of May, 1472; his body the day after his death, was brought to St. Pauls Church in an open coffin, bare faced, where he bled; from thence it was carried to the black-friars, where he also bled; from whence in a boat to Chertsey-abbey, without Priest or Clerk, Torch or Taper; and there it was buried; but afterwards, it was removed to Windsor Castle, and interred in St. Geo. Chapel,

This King founded two colleges; one at Cambridge, and one at Eton; to the support of which, he gave 3400 £ per annum.

From the sanctity of this princes life, a general opinion prevailed, that miracles were wrought thro' his intercession: his reliques were therefore had in such veneration, that Henry VII. applied to the Court of Rome for his admission into the calendar of Saints. and also for a license from the Pope, to remove the body from Windsor, to Westminster abbey, to be interred with great solemnity, probably in his new erected Chapel; but the exorbitant demands of the Church of Rome not agreeing with the avaricious temper of Henry 7th. the first intention was dropped, and the later laid aside. From this application, the report probably gained credit, that the royal body was actually removed; yet it is evident from the will of that prince, that it was never put in execution.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Widmore, in his History of Westminster Abbey, gives a very different account, respecting the actual removal of King Henry's body to that place, as follows;

"John Islip, was elected Abbot, 1500. in the "year $150\frac{2}{3}$. the building of Henry 7th. Chapel was "begun. Abbot Islip, laid the first stone Jan. 24. "$150\frac{2}{3}$. The stone used for the work came from Huddlestone "in Yorkshire. The expence of the building came to 14000£. "and it was all done at the King's charge. But the occasion "of the King's building here, is not so well known. He having "claimed, and obtained the crown, as heir of the House of "Lancaster, and next relation to Henry 6th. the last before "him of that line; designed to do all honour to the memory "of that prince, who had been buried meanly, first of all "at Chertsey abbey, and afterwards removed by Richd. "the 3d. to St. Geo. Chapel Windsor. With this view, he "at first intended to build, and endow a Chapel at Wind- "sor, and to erect a stately monument (the draught of "which still remains) for that prince; as also to make "it a place for his own burial. He also applied for the "said King, who was a chaste and innocent person, and "very devout, and had been cruelly murdered, to be "canonized. While this matter was in agitation, the "Abbot and Convent of Westminster, put in their claim, "and petitioned to have the body of that prince removed "to this church, as being the place, he, himself, in his "lifetime had chosen for his burial. Upon this, all "the parties, Chertsey, Windsor, and Westminster "were heard before the privy council; and at the third "hearing, the King himself being present, the right was "very solemnly determined for Westminster Abbey.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

"After this, and doubtless from this occasion, the
"King altered his mind, as to the place, and resolved to
"build here. He likewise obtained fresh grants from
"the Pope, for the dissolution of some religious houses
"to endow what he should so build: as also license for
"the body of Henry 6th. to be removed from Windsor hi-
"ther; and the Convent, A. D. 1502. did actually re-
"move it to this Church, at the expence of 500 £.
"In what part of the Church the body was deposited,
"I have not discovered; and of such historians as I
"have read, John Stow alone, seems to have the least
"knowledge of the matter."

The two foregoing accounts being in direct contra-
diction to each other, it is to be regretted, that the
very rude treatment shown to the bones of Edward IV.
in 1789. when the chapel was new paved, should have
operated to suppress that desire of information respect-
ing Henry VI. which otherwise might have been easily
and decently gratified, at the time the chapel was
repairing: however not a single brick belonging to
the vault was suffered to be removed, notwithstanding
the workmen had occasion to dig down several feet
close by the side of it.

Of King Henry the sixth, and his rival
Edward the fourth; the first, interred in the
south aisle; the latter, on the opposite side, with
Mr. Pope in his Windsor Forest descants in the
following beautiful manner;

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

"Let softest strains ill-fated Henry mourn,
"And Palms eternal flourish round his urn.
"Here, o'er the martyr king, the marble weeps,
"And fast beside him, once fear'd Edward sleeps,
"Whom, not th' extended Albion could contain,
"From old Belerium to the German main
"The grave unites; where ev'n the Great find rest,
"And blended lie th' oppressor and oppress'd."

Funeral of King Henry VIII.

The solemnities used at King Henry VIIIth interment being very singular, a particular description of them is here given.

The king's body remained privately in a chamber, where it was ~~cared~~ cleared, and put into a leaden coffin, while a sumptuous Hearse of virgin's wax was prepared within the chapel at Whitehall, with six noble pillars, weighing, by estimation, two thousand pounds. This Hearse was adorned with a canopy of cloth of gold, whose valences were half gold and half black silk. Into it the corpse was conveyed, covered with a Pall of cloth of tissue, and an Altar was erected at the east end, richly adorned with Escutcheons of the king's arms, on black velvet. The Hearse was encompassed with wooden rails covered with black cloth, with which the Chapel, Cloysters, Hall, and Chamber, were hung. Within the rails were seats for the twelve

Lords mourners to kneel or sit: and here the body remained from the second of February to the fourteenth, being attended day and night by watches and Heralds, standing at the west end of the Hearse, crying, "You shall have the Charity to pray for the "Soul of the most famous prince, King Henry VIII. "our late most gracious King and master."

On the 14th of February 1547. at about ten in the morning, the procession began towards Windsor. The King's body was placed in a stately chariot, his effigy was laid on the coffin, dressed in robes of crimson velvet lined with ermine, with the imperial crown on its head, the collar of the Garter, with the George, about its neck. It had on a crimson doublet, embroidered with gold. two bracelets about the wrists, a sword by its side, a sceptre in its right hand, and the mound, or globe in the left: several diamond rings, on the fingers; and with scarlet hose, and velvet shoes. This chariot was drawn by eight large horses, adorned with Escutcheons, and a Chaffedon on their heads. On each horse rode a child of honour, carrying a Bannerole of the King's arms. The whole train extended four miles in length. The body was conducted to Syon, near Brentford, where it was received at the door of the church by the Bishops of London, Bristol, and Gloucester; and being brought into the church. was placed in a Hearse resembling that at Whitehall. and a Dirge was sung that night and the next morning. Great observation was made on one thing.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

that perhaps was of no extraordinary matter. He had been very corpulent, and dying of a dropsy, it was no wonder if a fortnight after, upon so long a motion, some putrid matter might run through the Coffin. and this was called a signal mark of the displeasure of heaven, that some of his blood and fat dropped through the lead in the night; and to make this work mightily on weak people, it was said, that the dogs licked it up next morning. This was much magnified in commendation of Friar Peto, who had threatened the King in a Sermon at Greenwich, That the Dogs should lick his blood.

After the third sound of the Trumpet in the morning, the whole company, with the marquis of Dorset, who appeared as chief mourner, proceeded towards Windsor; and having arrived there about one o'clock, the corpse was brought to the Castle College gate, from whence to the west door of the Chapel, a way was railed in on both sides, hung with black cloth and escutcheons. The Church and Choir were also hung with black. The Bishops of Winchester, London, and Ely, dressed in their pontifical habits, the Sub-dean, and all the singing men of the King's chapel, with the Dean of Windsor, all the Canons and the whole choir, received the body at the above place; when, after censing, and the like ceremonies, it was carried into the Church, preceeded by the singing men of the King's chapel on the right hand, and those of Windsor on the left. The effigy was conveyed into the choir by several Knights and Gentlemen, followed by

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The Coffin, which was carried by 16 Yeomen of the Guard, with black staves in their hands. and placed in a Hearse made in the middle of the choir; under which was provided a vault, over which was laid a Grate, on which ~~was~~ stood the Hearse, which resembled that at White hall, except its having 13 large pillars. It was adorned round with 12 banners of descents. The usual ceremonies being thus performed, the body remained there that night.

About four o'clock on Wednesday the 16th. Feb.y the Communion of the Trinity began, and was performed by the Sub-dean of Windsor, and the Sub-dean of the King's Chapell: where, after an Offering of gold by the chief mourner of the Knights of the Garter, to St. George, and of the King's Atchievements, Banners, Banneroles, and other Trophies; as also of the King's Hearse, four gentlemen-ushers came and took away the Pall of cloth of gold and Frosne; the effigy being before conveyed away by six Knights into the Vestry, or Chapter House. After which sixteen Yeomen of the Guard, with five strong Towels, let the Coffin down into the Vault, near the body of Queen Jane Seymour, his third wife, the grate being first removed. Then the Lord Chamberlain, the Lord Great-Master, Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Comptroller, and the Serjeant-Porter, with all the Gentlemen-Ushers, broke their white Staves upon their heads, in three parts, and threw them into the vault. After which, Garter, assisted by the Bishops of Canterbury and Durham, declared the State and Name of the Prince their master, King Henry VIII.. On which the Trumpets, which were in the Rood-loft sounded, and the company departed.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

King Charles the first.

Many contradictory reports respecting the place of interment of the Royal Martyr, have at different times been industriously propogated: it being one great object with the party who had usurped the government; to pour all possible contempt on the memory of King Charles.

A very learned, loyal writer, Dr. Nalson, in his preface to the king's Tryal, has noted, that when the long parliament had voted an honourable interment for their late prince, who had suffered so unjustly, they were disappointed, by reason that the persons ordered to regulate the ceremony, when they came to examine the Royal Coffin, found the body missing.

In order to throw a light on this dark mysterious matter, it will be necessary to observe, that an English nobleman who travelled into Italy soon after the Restoration, visited Bern in Switzerland, on his tour; and during his short stay in that place, a Syndic of the Town who used frequently to visit Major Gen. Ludlow, when he lived in those parts, assured him, that he had often heard Ludlow in a vaunting manner affirm, that though Ireton and Cromwell were buried under Tyburn, yet, it was a comfort to him, that Charles Stewart kept them company; for, says he, foreseeing that his son would undoubtedly come in, we took care that his Father's Body should not be Idolatrously worshipped by the Cavaliers; and therefore privately removed it to the place of common execution. Whether the impudent affirmation of Ludlow be true or false, it is not material here to enquire; though nothing can give any honest

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

man a juster and greater aversion to the liberties of that faction, than to observe that they desire their malice should be thought without bounds; and that it neither spares the dead nor the living.

But what apology can be made for the conduct of King Charles 2d. as cited by Mr. Prynne; who says — That in the first sessions of Parliament after the Restoration of his Majesty, at a conference held between the Lords and Commons; Chancellor Hyde, afterwards earl of Clarendon, declared, "That being employed in an embassy to Spain, he was expressly charged by his Majesty to avow that the horrible murder of his father was not the act of the Parliament or people of England; but of a very few wretched and little company of miscreants, who had usurped the Sovereign power, and rendered themselves masters of the Kingdom." This was so very agreeable to the Commons, that they ordered such of the Privy Council as were members of that house, to thank the King for that just defence of the Parliament and people of England. D. Nalson's pref. to the K. trial.

Another account states, that the body of Cromwell, was by his own desire in his life time, conveyed privately by night to Naseby, and buried in the field where he obtained his greatest victory; the ground being immediately ploughed over, so that the exact place of his interment might not be known.

The fallacy of the above statement plainly appears, by the following passage in the "History of the Protectoral House of Cromwell, by the Revd. Mark Noble"

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

" It is certain that Oliver Cromwell's body was buri-
"ed at Westminster, where now stands the Tomb of the
" Duke of Buckingham. — In proof of this, when the
" Serjeant of the House of Commons with his attendants
" went to the Abbey in conformity to ~~an order~~ a vote of the
" House, ordering the bodies of Cromwell, Ireton, and
" Bradshaw, to be taken from their graves and exposed
" on a Gallows — They found in a vault, a magnificent
" Coffin, that contained the body of Oliver — on whose
" breast was a copper plate, double gilt, which on one
" side had the arms of the common-wealth, and on
" the reverse this legend, " Oliverus Protector, Republica
" Anglia. Scotia, et Hib. Born 25 Apr.l 1599. Died 2d.
" Sep. 1658. " X Which plate, Dr. Cromwell Mortimer
" Sec. to the Royal Society saw. and it is still in being.
" He also saw the original Receipt of the Mason, for
" opening the vaults of Cromwell, Ireton, and Bradshaw.

" May the 4th. 1661. Recd then in full, of the
" Worshipful Sargeant Norfolke, fiveteen Shillings,
" for taking up of the Corpes of Cromwell and Ireton
" and Brasaw —

Rec- by me John Lewis.

X An engraving of the plate is given in Noble's Hist.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The following account of the funeral of King Charles the first, is taken from a work entitled "Clavis "Calendaria".

"What became of the remains of the unfortunate Charles has never been satisfactorily ascertained; that they were buried in the Chapel Royal at Windsor is the prevalent belief; and the following particulars of the interment are taken from a manuscript of that period: —

"Wednesday the 7th of February, 1648. the corpse being brought to Windsor Castle in a hearse by Mr. Murray, the King's coachman, accompanied with the Duke of Richmond and Lenox, the Marquis of Hertford, the Earl of Lindsay, the Earl of Southampton, and Bishop Juxon, and being placed in the Dean's Hall, the aforesaid Lords sent for a plumber to open the coffin and lead. They being fully satisfied it was the King, his head was sewed to his body. They gave orders to the plumber to cast a piece of lead some two feet long, with this inscription, "This is King Charles the First. 1648," and to solder the lead cross the roof of the coffin. This being done, the coffin was nailed up, and remained two days in the hall, being darkened with a velvet pall, and two lighted tapers upon the coffin. after which time the corpse was carried by twelve soldiers of the garrison, into the chapel, the Lords above named bearing the pall: Bishop Juxon and the Governor of the Castle whose name was Whichcot, and the officers of the garrison, with others, following the corpse; which corpse, with the velvet pall, was placed upon two trussels in a vault in the middle of the choir, by King Henry 8th and his Queen Jane. The Governor commanded some

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

of the officers to see the workmen close up the vault.
The Governor would not suffer the Bishop to bury the King after the Church of England manner, neither would the Lords allow of his way. There was nothing read at the grave; the Bishop's lips were observed to move. They were all full of tears and sorrow. The soldiers had 12 pence a piece for carrying the corpse to the grave."

Some account of King Charles the first's funeral, from "Wood's Athenæ"

Mr. Herbert was in waiting to receive the body after the execution; and he, and Bishop Juxton charged themselves with the interment, as the last sad office they could pay to their departed king. They applied to the Parliament for leave to bury it in Henry the 7th's chapel, but that was refused. They then resolved to inter it in St. Geo. Chapel, Windsor Castle, having obtained from the committee of parliament permission so to do. The corpse was accordingly carried there on Feb. 7th. in a hearse, attended by about a dozen gentlemen, who had been about the person of the King, at Carisbrook Castle. After some deliberation, Herbert pitched upon the vault where Edward IV. had been interred; but while the workmen were employed in removing the stones, some noblemen came thither, namely, the Duke of Richmond, the Marquis of Hertford, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Southampton, and with them Bishop Juxton, who had leave from the parliament to attend the King's body to the grave. One of these lords beating upon the pavement with his stick perceived a hollow sound; and thereupon ordering the stones and earth

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

to be removed, they discovered a descent into a vault where two coffins were laid near one another, the one very large, of an antique form; the other very little. These they supposed to be the bodies of Henry VIII. and Jane Seymour, as indeed they were. The velvet palls that covered their coffins were frosk, tho' they had lain there above an hundred years.

The lords agreeing that the King's body should be in the same vault interred; being about the middle of the Choir, over against the 11th. stall on the Sovereign's side, they gave orders to have the King's name and year in which he died, cut in lead; and this girdle or circumscription of capital letters of lead put about the Kings coffin had only these words "King Charles. 1648."

The King's body was then brought from his bedchamber down into St Gos. Hall; whence after a little stay, it was with a slow and solemn pace (much sorrow in most faces being then discernable) carried by Gentlemen of quality in mourning — the body being by the bearers let down into the place of burial, the Bishop of London stood ready with the service book in his hands, to have performed the last sad duty to the King his master; but it would not be suffered by Col. Whichcot the Governor of the Castle, by reason of the directory; to which, said he, he, and others must conform.

Thus went King Charles to his grave, in the 48 year of his age, and 22d. of his reign.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The following historical account of the Interment of Charles the first, is extracted from Echard. —

"It has been made a question, and a wonder by many, "why a particular monument was not erected at Windsor "for King Charles. after the restoration of his son, espe- "cially when the Parliament was well inclined to have "given a good sum for that purpose. This has caused "several conjectures and reflections; and intimations "have been given, as if the Royal Body had never been "deposited there, or else had been afterwards removed "by the Regicides: and the Lord Clarendon himself (vol. 3, p. 200.) speaks softly and suspiciously of this "matter, as if he believed the body could not be found. "But to remove all imaginations, we shall here insert "a memorandum, or certificate, sent by ~~Mr~~ Mr. John "Sewell, chapter clerk to Windsor college above forty "years, dated Sept. 21. 1696. — "The stone vault in "which King Charles the first was buried was opened "to lay in a still born child of the Hon Princess Ann "of Denmark; now our gracious Queen. On the King's "coffin the velvet pall was strong and sound. and "there was about the coffin a leaden band with this "inscription cut through it — KING CHARLES. 1648.

"As a farther memorandum relating to King Charles's "interment he says, that when the King's body lay in state "in the Dean's Hall, the Duke of Richmond had the coffin "opened, and was satisfied that it was the King's body. "This several people have declared to be true, who were alive "and then present, as Mr. Randolph, of New Windsor, and others." So that he thinks the Lord Clarendon was misled in that matter, and that King Charles 2d. never sent to enquire after the body. "since it was well known, both to the inhabitants of the castle and town, that it was in that vault.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

At length, after a lapse of 164 years, all doubts respecting the place of King Charles's interment, have been removed, and the question finally set at rest.

On the first of April, 1813. the vault alluded to in the foregoing statements, was opened in the presence of H. R. H. the Prince Regent, Count Munster, the Dean of Windsor, Sir Henry Halford &c. &c. &c. when the leaden coffin was cut open by Mr Cutler, the King's plumber, from the head to a little below the chest, and a body appeared covered with cerecloth.

On carefully stripping the head and face, the countenance of Charles the first immediately appeared, in features apparently perfect as when he lived; the severed head had been carefully adjusted to the shoulders; and the most perfect resemblance to the portraits, by Vandyck was remarked in the oval shape of the head, the pointed beard &c. On lifting up the head, the fissure made with the axe was clearly discernable, and the flesh though somewhat discoloured was found to be in a tolerable perfect state.

A very interesting account of the above, has been published by Sir Henry Halford, Bart.

Finis.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

A Table of Contents.

	Page
Prince George of Denmark.	2
Princesses of Brunswick.	4
King Charles 1st.	5
Queen Henrietta.	18
King James 1st	23
Fred. Henry, prince of Orange.	36
Prince Rupert.	37
Ann, Dutchess of York.	41
King James 1st & Queen, Ann of Denmark.	42
William, prince of Orange.	43
The Duke of Hamilton.	45
The countess of Carlisle.	47
The Dutchess of Richmond.	48
The meeting of Isaac and Rebecca.	49
William, Earl of Pembroke.	51
The Earl of Surrey.	52
The History of Moses.	56
Lady Digby.	116
Killegrew and Carew.	118
The continence of Scipio.	121
Czar Peter.	125
Frederic IV. Elector Palatine.	130
The Queen of Bohemia's letter	131
William Duke of Gloucester.	133
Lady Osory.	135
Mrs Nott.	136
Mrs Middleton.	136

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

	Page.
Lady Denham.	137
Lady Whitmore.	137
Lady Bellasyse. (Byron)	137
Lady Gramont.	139
Lady Rochester.	140
Lady Northumberland.	141
Lady Sunderland.	141
The Duchess of Richmond.	141
The Duchess of Cleveland.	143
The Duchess of Somerset.	145
James, Duke of York.	146
The angel appearing to the shepherds.	147
The Virgin.	150
Quintin Matsys.	151
The agony in the garden.	153
The Ecce Homo!	156
William, Prince of Orange.	157
Erasmus.	158
Martin Luther.	171
The Supper.	258
The Duke of Norfolk.	261
King Edward VI.	265
Holstoff. Ann, Duchess of York, 268. Geo. P. Denmark, 270.	273
John the Baptist.	274
Jacobs departure from Laban	282
Saint Paul	283
Cleopatra.	325
The Countess of Desmond.	331
The Duke of Marlborough.	332
A paraphrase on the battle of Blenheim.	348
The Emperor Charles V.	353
Charles, prince of Wales.	354
Prince James. (Duke of York)	355

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

	Page
Henry, of Oatlands (Duke of Gloucester)	356
Princess Mary.	356
Princess Elizabeth.	357
Princess Ann.	357
Queen Elizabeth, when Princess.	358
Catherine of Portugal, Queen of Charles 2d.	375
Saint Peter.	378
Saint James.	379
Saint John.	383
Pl. Couplet, (the converted Chinese)	395
Our Saviour before Pilate.	396
The Wise mens offering.	404
Duns Scotus.	410
Count Tilli.	411
Mary Beatrix. (Duchess of York)	412
Mary. Queen of Scots.	422
Lord Burleigh's letter on her execution	437
Translation of the Latin Inscription on her picture.	438
King Charles 2d.	439
~~Queen~~ King James 2d.	455
Queen Mary. 2d.	471
King William III.	478
Queen Ann.	492
King George 1st.	498
Carolina Wilhelmina Dorothea (Queen Caroline).	504
George Prince of Wales, (George 2d.)	505
Charles XI. King of Sweden.	513
Handel.	515
Sir William Penn.	525
The Earl of Sandwich	524
The Duke of Albemarle (prince Rupert 527).	527
Sir Joseph Jordan.	528
King Edward III	529

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

	Page
Sir Jeremiah Smith.	530
Boscobel.	531
Sir William Berkley.	534
Edward the black Prince.	534
Sir Christopher Minns.	534
Sir John Harman.	536
Sir George Ascue.	536
James, Duke of York.	538
Sir John Lawson.	539
Sir Thomas Allen.	542
A naval engagement of four days.	543
A Ditto.	550
Funeral of the brave Earl of Sandwich.	552
King Henry VIII.	554
Cardinal Boromeo.	566
Remarks on Dress.	568
Funeral of King Edward IV.	592
Funeral of Mary of York.	594
Funeral of King Henry VI.	596
Funeral of King Henry VIII.	598
Funeral of King Charles I.	602

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

The following Memoirs of the early part of the life of Anne, Countess of Dorset, Pembroke, and Montgomery, have a claim to our curiosity, as they exhibit a very striking picture of the simplicity of the manners of the times in which she lived, and are not altogether irrelevant in this place; she having mentioned her being present ~~at~~ in St. Geo. Hall at a dinner of the ~~Knights~~ Knights of the Garter.

"In the yeare of our Lord 1609.
"In Christmas I used to goe much to the Court and somtymes
"did lye in my Aunte of Warwick's chamb.r on a pallet, to
"whom I was much bounde for hir continuall care and loue of
"me; in so muche as if Q. Eliz.th had lived, she intended to have
"prefered me to be of ye priuy chamb.r for at that time ther
"was as much expectation of me bothe for my person and my
"fortunes as of any other yeonge ladie whatsoever.
"A little time after the Queene [Eliz.th] removed to Rich-
"mond she began to grow sicklie: my Ladie used to goe often thi-
"ther and caried me wth hir in the coach, and useinge to waite in
"the coffer chamb.r, and many times came home verie late.
"Aboute the 22d of Marche my Aunte of Warwicke sent my mother
"word about 9 of ye clock at night, she beinge then at Clerkenwell,
"yt she should remove to Austen Friers hir house for feare of
"some comotion thoughe God in his mercie did deliver us from
"it. Uppon the 24th Mr Hocknell, my Aunte of Warwickes
"man, brought us word from his La: that the Queene died
"aboute 2/3 of the clock in the moninge. This message was delivered
"to my mother and in the same chamb.r wher afterwards I was
"married. About 10 of the clock Kinge James was proclaimed
"in Cheapside by all ye Counsell, wth great joy and triumphe,
"which triumphe I went to see and heare. This peaceable
"comeing in of the Kinge was unexpected of all sortes of people.
"A little after this, Queene Eliz.ths corpes came by night in
"a barge from Ritchmond to Whitehall, my mother and a great
"companie ladies attending it, wher it continued a good whil
"standinge in the drawinge-chamber, wher it was watched
"all night by several Lo: and Ladies: my mother sittinge
"up with it 2 or 3 nights: but my La: woulde not give me

"leave to watch by reason I was heald too yeonge. At this tyme
"we used to goe verie mutch to Whithall, and walked mutch in
"the garden, which was mutch frequented wth Lo^s and Ladies,
"being all full of severall hopes, everie man expectinge
"mountaines and findinge mole hills, exceptinge Sr Robt
"Cicill and ye howse of the Howards, who hated my mother, and
"did not love much my aunt of Warwicke.
"When the corps of Q. Eliz^th had continued at Whithall as longe
"as the Counsell had thought fit, it was caried from thence wth great
"solemnitie to West^mr the Lordes and Ladies goinge on foot to at-
"tend it, my mother, and my aunt of Warwick being mourners, but
"I was not allowed to be one because I was not high enough, w^ch
"did mutch trouble me then, but yet I stood in the church at West^mr
"to see the solemnitie performed. A little after this my Ladie and
"a great deale of other companie went downe to North hall, and from
"thence to Tibbals to se the Kinge, who used my mother and my aunt
"very gratiouslie; but we all saw a greate chaunge betweene ye fashion
"of the Courte as it was nowe, and of y^t in ye Queenis, for we were all of us
"lowzy by sittinge in Sr Tho. Erskin's chamber [see also page 23]
"From Tibbals the Kinge went to Charter house. All this Springe I had
"my health verie well, not having so much as a taste of ye green sicknes.
"My father used to come some tymes to us at Clerkenwell, but not
"often; for he had at this tyme, as it were, whollie left my mother:
"yet the howse was still kept at his charge — About this tyme my
"aunt of Bath and hir Lord came to London, and brought wth them my
"Lo: Fitzwaren and my cozen Franc^s Bourcher, whome I mett at Bagshot
"wher I lay all night wth my cozen Franc^s Bourcher, and Mrs Marie Carie
"which was the first beginnings of ye greatnes betweene us. Aboute three
"mile from London ther met them my mother, my Lo: of Bedford and
"his La: my unckle Ryssel and much other companie; so that we
"were in number about 300. which did all accompanie them to Bath
"House where they continued most of y^t sommer, whether I went
"daily and visited them, and grew more inward wth my cozen
"Frances and Mrs Carie. About this time my aunt of Warwick
"went to meet ye Queene, haueinge Mrs Bridget with hir, and my cozen
"Ann Vauisor; my mother and I s^hd haue gon wth them, but that hir
"horses wch she borrow'd of Mr Elmes and old Mr Hickley, weare not
"readie: yet I went the same night and overtooke my aunte at
"Ditten Hanger my Lady Blunts house, wher my mother came the
"next day to me aboute noone, my aunt being gone before. Then my
"mother and I went on o' jorney to overtake hir, and kild three
"horses that day wth extremitie of heate; and came to wrest at mi
"Lorde of Kents howse, wher we founde the dores shutt, and none in
"the howse but one servaunt, who only had the keyes of the hall, so
"that we weare enforced to lie in ye hall all nighte, till neare
"morneinge, at wch tyme came a man and let us into the higher
"roomes, wher we slept 3 or 4 howers.

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

This morninge we hasted away betyme, and came by night to Rockingham Castle, wher we overtooke my aunte of Warwicke and hir companie, wher we continued a day or two wch ould S^r Ed. Watson and his Lady. Ther we went to mi La: Nedums, and from thence to a sister of hirs whose name I have forgotten. Thither came mi La: of Bedford, who was then so greate a woman wth the Queene as everie body much respected hir, She leveinge attended the Queene from Scotlande.

"The next daie we went to Mr Griffin of Dinglies, wch was the first time I ever saw the Queene and prince Henrie, wher she kissed us all, and used us kindley. Thither came my La: Walsingham - Suffolke, and my yeonge La: Darby: wch 3 Ladys wer the great favorites of Sr Rob. Sicill. That night we went alonge wth the Queenes traine, ther beinge an infinit nomber of coaches: and, as I take it, my aunt and mi mother and I lay at Sr Rich. Knightlies, wher my La: Eliz. Knightly made exceedinglie much of us. The next day, as I take it, we went alonge wth the Queene to Althroppe, my Lord Spencers howse, wher my mother and I saw my Cozen Henrie Clifford, my unkels son, wch was the first time we ever saw him.

"From thence the Queene went to Stafton Fernors, wher the Kinge met hir, wher ther wear an infinite nomber of Lords and La: and other people, that the countrie could scarce lodge them. From thence the Courte removed and wear banquetted wth greate royaltie by my father at Grafton, wher the kinge and Queene wear entertayned wth speeches and delicat presents, at wch tyme my Lo: and the Alexanders did run a course at the field, wher he hurt Henrie Alexander verie dangerouslie.

"At this tyme of the kinges being at Grafton, my mother was ther but not healed as M^rs of the howse, by reason of the difference betweene my Lo: and hir, wch was grown to a greate height.

"The night after, my aunt of Warwick, my mother and I, as I take it, lay at Docter Challeners, being in Amershom. The next day the Queene went to a Gentlemans house (whose name I forget) wher ther mett hir many great Ladies to kiss her handes. From thence the Courte removed to Windsor, wher the Feaste of St George was solemnized, though it should have bin don before: ther I stood wth my La: Eliz: Grace in the schrine in the great Hall at Windsor to se the Kinge and all the knights sit at dinner. Thither came the Archduke's Embassadour, who was receaved by the Kinge and Queene in the great Hall, wher was suteh an infinit compasse of Lo: and La: and so greate a court as, I thinke I shall never se the like. at Windsor ther was suteh an infinit number of Ladyes sworne of the Queenes privy chamber, as made the place of no esteeme or credit. Once I spoke to my La: of Bedford to be one but had the good fortune to mis it. From Windsor the Courte removed to Hampton Court, wher my mother and I lay in one of the round towres; round about wch wer tents, wher they died 2 or 3 a day of the plague. Ther I fell verie ill of a fever, so as my mother

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

" was in some doubt it might turn to the plague but wch in 2
" or 3 daies I got reasonablie well againe, and was sent away to
" my cozen Studalls at Norburie. A little afore this tyme my
" mother and I, my Aunt of Bath, and my cozen Frances went to
" North-hall (my mother being extreame angrie with me for ride-
" inge before with Mr Meverell) wher my mother in her anger
" comaunded y^t I should lye in a chambe alone, wch I could
" not endure; but my cozen Frauncis got ye key of my chamb^r
" and lay wth me, wch was ye first tyme I loved her so verie well
" The next day Mr Meverell as he went abrode fell downe
" suddainly and died, soe as most thought it was of ye plague
" My aunt of Warwick sent us medicines from a little house
" near Hampton Courte, wher she lay for wth Sir Moyle Finch
" and his La: Now was the Master of Orckney, and the Lord
" Tillebarne much in love wth Mrs Cary. Upon the 25 of
" Julie ye Kinge and Queene were crowned at Westminster:
" my father and my mother both attended them in their robes,
" also my aunt of Bath and my uncle Russel; wch solemne
" sight my mother would not let me se because the plague was
" so hot in London. Therfor I continued at Norburie; wher
" my cozen did so feed me wth breakfasts and pear pies, and
" such things, as shortlie after I fell into ye greene sickness.
" After ye Coronation, the Court returned to Hampton Court
" wher my mother and I lay at a little howse near Hampton Court
" about a fortnight, and my Aunt of Bath lay in Huggins lodgings
" wher my cozen Frauncis and I and Mary Cary did use to walk
" much about the gardens and howse when the Kinge and Queene
" was gone. From Hampton Court my mother, my aunt of Bath, my
" selfe, and all o^r companie went to Lance-levell, Sr Fra: Palmes's
" house, where wee continued continued as longe as ye Court lay
" at Basing stoke, and went often thither to ye Queene and my La:
" Arbella. Now was my La: Kitt growen great wth ye Queene
" in so much as my La: of Bedford was sorr Kinge out wth her. One
" day ye Queene went from Basing stoak and dined at Sir Henry
" Wallups, wher my La: my aunt and I had layd 2 or 3 nights
" before and did help to intertayne her. As we rid from my
" La: Wallups to Lance-levell, ridinge late, by reason of our
" stay at Basingstoke, we saw a strange Comet in ye night,
" like a cannopie in ye aire, wch was a thinge observed all
" over England. From Lance-levell we went to Mrs Daltons, and
" stayed about a week, and at that kept a fast by reason of the
" plague, wch was then generally observed all over England.
" from thence we went to Barton to one Mr Bowers, where I
" kept so ill a diet with Mrs Mary Cary and Mrs Hinson in
" eating fruit, so as I fell into ye Greene sickness. While
" we lay here my mother and my aunt payed for the charge of
" the house equallie

"Soon after we went to North-hall, soon after Mich^s. my
" unckel Russel, my Aunt Russel his wife, their son, my La:
" of Bedford, my mother, and I, gave all allowance to Mr. Chamb^rs.
" my Aunts Steward, in which sort the hows was kept during
" o^r. being there. I used to weare my haire culler'd velvet
" gowne everie day, and learned to singe and play on the
" bass viol of Jack Jenkins, my Auntes boye.
" Now ther was much talk of a mask wch. the Queene
" had at Winchester, and how all ye Ladies aboute ye Court
" had gotten such ill names that it was growen a most
" scandalous place; and the Queene his self was much fallen
" from his former greatness and reputation she had in
" the ~~[illegible]~~ worlde"

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

1112570

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019

Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019



Supplied by the Royal Archives / © Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2019